

Mount Pearl: Large Community, Small City

Mount Pearl Oral History Project: A Collection of Personal
Experience Narratives
1st. Ed.

5/23/2014

Samantha Griffin & Melissa Cox



Table of Contents:

Abstract.....	5
Methodology.....	5
Introduction	6
Anecdotes.....	7
Part 1: Retrospection.....	14
o George O'Brien.....	18
o Stephen Thistle	18
o Helen (Worral) Hood.....	21
o Douglas Eaton.....	22
o John Murphy	23
o Hubert Newhook.....	24
o Barbara Predham.....	25
o Susan (Osmond) Smith.....	25
o Jim Locke.....	27
o Ed Moyst.....	31
o Harvey Hodder.....	32
o Dave Lythgoe.....	34
o Dave Denine.....	34
o Pat Walsh.....	36
o Marion Noseworthy.....	40
o Neil Smith.....	41
o John & Emily.....	42
o Violet White.....	43
o Derm.....	44
o Randy Whitten.....	45
o G. Fred G. Bannister.....	47
o Pat O'Keefe.....	49
Part 2: Development and Growth.....	51
o Businesses	52
▪ Confectionary Stores.....	52
• Old Man Barnes & Art Burry's.....	52
• Mr. Thistle's.....	52
• Rideout's.....	53
• Ma Heath's.....	53
• Upper and Lower Parsons.	54
• Fowlow's.....	55
• Nixon's/Kenny's/Currie's.....	58
• Other.....	60
o Joyce's Corner, Soapers, Shiever's Jams, "Chick Knight", Pete's, Evan's, White's, Bradbury's.	

▪ Restaurants.....	64
• Blue Rail.....	64
• Jim's Snacks.....	65
• Dog N' Suds.....	68
• Barney's.....	70
• Mary Brown's.....	71
• A&W.....	72
• Pink Poodle.....	73
• Other.....	74
○ Chop Suey Gardens, Harvey's, Mr. Jim's Pizza, O'Keefe's Takeout, Charlie's Snacks, MacDonald's, Kentucky Fried Chicken.	
▪ Bars.....	75
• Jerry Dominy's.....	75
• Piccadilly Club.....	76
• Jerry Burns.....	76
▪ Supermarkets.....	77
• Oliver's Store.....	77
• Samson's Supermarket.....	78
• Dominion.....	79
• Other.....	79
○ Rose's Groceries, Stop & Shop Supermarket, Sobey's, Green Superette.	
▪ Donovan's Industrial Park.....	80
▪ Other.....	81
• The Arcade.....	81
• Walmart.....	82
• Ruby Lester.....	82
• Ultramar.....	82
• Con Nelder's Barbershop.....	82
• Noseworthy's Esso.....	83
• Animal Care.....	83
• Wally Driscoll Driving School.....	85
• The Bowling Alley.....	85
• Miscellaneous	87
○ <i>Entertainment, Recreation and Leisure Goings-on</i>	88
▪ Recreational Activities.....	88
• Swimming.....	88
• Fishing.....	97
• Skating	99
• Pastimes.....	102
• Shenanigans	117
• Sports	119

○ Hockey, Soccer, Softball,	
• Arts Community	136
○ <i>Social Gatherings</i>	137
▪ Religious Involvement	137
▪ Winter Carnival/Frosty Festival	142
▪ Mount Pearl City Days	154
▪ Dances	156
▪ Social Clubs	160
• Kinsmen Club, Knights of Columbus, Lion's Club, Royal Canadian Legion Branch 36, Other.	
○ <i>Political Services</i>	176
▪ Roland Morris	179
▪ Road Reconfiguration	180
▪ Attempts at Amalgamation	185
▪ Brown Baggers	188
▪ Municipal Enforcement	189
▪ Miscellaneous City Involvement and Development	192
• Development, Personal Political Involvement, Library, Snow Clearing and Garbage Collection.	
○ <i>Educational Institutions</i>	204
▪ Mary Queen of the World	205
▪ Park Avenue School	212
▪ Morris Academy	215
▪ Other	219
○ <i>Healthcare</i>	221
▪ Doctors	221
▪ Dentists	226
▪ Ashford's Pharmacy	227
○ <i>Admiralty House Communications Museum</i>	228
Part 3: Mount Pearl: Developing a Sense of Community	240
○ Membership	243
○ Influence	247
○ Fulfillment	249
○ Shared Emotional Connection	251
○ Works Cited	254
Appendix	260
○ About the Oral History Project Informants	260

Abstract:

Mount Pearl exudes a distinctive identity; it was envisioned as becoming a large community in a small city and we, the researchers of the Mount Pearl Oral History Project, argue that this identity was achieved and prevails in Mount Pearl as it is experienced by our informants. Within this document you will find a series of personal experience narratives collected from a select few Mount Pearl residents. This document, in essence, is the first of an extensive collection process. Due to time constraints the information we have managed to collect is a mere fraction of what could have been collected. Hence, we have subsequently titled the document as a first edition, stressing that several editions have the potential to be created should one find themselves interested in an extension of the project. Throughout the duration of the Mount Pearl Oral History Project we have attempted to document aspects of Mount Pearl that have remained unchanged as well as document aspects of Mount Pearl that are a far cry from what they once were. It was not our intention to present our readers the history of Mount Pearl; chapter and verse. Rather, we wish to have the reader bear witness the appropriation process underwent by our informants. The sense of community and consequent place identity developed from this process of appropriation have led us to speculate that our informants share a unified love for Mount Pearl. We have attempted to preserve this fondness through preserving their histories in this collection of personal experience narratives.

Methodology:

The Mount Pearl Oral History Project was suggested by members of the Mount Pearl City Council and executed by Ms. Samantha Griffin and Ms. Melissa Cox. The project was overseen by the Director of Community Services, Mr. Jason Collins, for a duration of 9 months. A face to face interview process was decided upon as the primary source of data collection and a list of six informants were suggested by members of council. Melissa and Samantha got underway by thoroughly researching the intricacies of oral history collection as well as familiarizing themselves with the individuals whom had previously researched the subject of Mount Pearl (Don Hutchens' : Pearl the Man and the Place, Admiralty House Communications Museum Archives, etc.). A series of face to face interviews were then conducted over the entire length of the project. All interview informants were either suggested by City Council or by word of mouth from previous informants. Each interview was transcribed verbatim and assigned a summary, context, time log and evaluation. We have conducted a total of 20 interviews at a duration of an hour and a half each. Take note, that the transcription process does not ensure that place names and names of individuals mentioned are penned with the appropriate spelling; we apologize for any inconvenience this may cause. We have chosen to subdivide the information we have collected into major themes embedded within the majority of the interviews we have conducted. We have chosen to submit the majority of this document in the form of direct informant quotes from the interviews we have conducted; the heart of these stories truly lay within the words of those who lived them. Both Melissa and Samantha collected the data. The majority of transcription was undergone by Melissa and the tasks of editing, compilation, formatting and applying a theoretical approach were executed by Samantha.

Introduction:

“Appropriation, attachment, and identity refer collectively to the idea that people invest places with meaning and significance and act in ways that reflect their bonding and linkage with places. Appropriation means that the person is transformed in the process of appropriating the environment.” (Werner, Airman, & Oxley, 1985, p. 5)

The following document is a collection of personal experience narratives. We, as the primary researchers for the Mount Pearl Oral History Project, would like to clarify that the information within this document is not meant to be factual. Our primary motive was to collect and document the personal experiences of our informants as experiences of appropriation. Our interest was not whether our informants remembered the precise locations of particular places, but how they perceived those places. The information they have provided us with serves as a means for us to determine what it is that makes Mount Pearl, Mount Pearl; that is, the place identity associated with Mount Pearl. Mindy Fullilove refers to place identity as “the extraction of a sense of self, based on the places which one occupies in life” (Fullilove, 1996). It was our intention to uncover the sense of self developed by these individuals through how they perceive Mount Pearl as a place, a community and as a home. We have subsequently subdivided the document into three main parts; *Retrospection*, *Development and Growth*, and *Mount Pearl: Developing a Sense of Community*. Retrospection consists of the earliest memories disclosed by our informants. The Development and Growth section corresponds to the businesses, pastimes, social gatherings, political services, educational institutions, healthcare services and the Admiralty House Communications Museum. This section is more so a presentation of places and pastimes that our informants frequented. The third part to the document, Mount Pearl: Developing a Sense of Community, explores how a sense of community is developed and how the role that community participation factors into its development. In essence, we discuss the personal experiences of our informants, their shared emotional connection to places, the activities held in those places throughout the years and how this appropriation manufactures the flourishing growth of an individual and a community simultaneously. It is our aspiration that when readers go through this document, they observe the sentiments of our informants and experience the fondness our informants embrace their community with.

Anecdotes:

George O'Brien:

"The train used to run up parallel to what is now Commonwealth Avenue and ran across Park Avenue [...] Commonwealth Avenue and up by the side of our farm. During the summer months when we were there and we would see the train, we would have a game where we would try to figure out how many cars were going to be on the train. We could see the train through a small area where the trees were lower. There were times that there were over 120 cars on the old train. Yes, of course it was going so slow [so] it was easy to count. [Ironic] that they called it The Newfoundland Bullet."

Barbara Predham:

"Dominion was down here in the square. I remember I went down there to get a card, some kind of a customer card. I was number two. It was [that] new. I can't remember what the card was for now, but I was customer number 2 when they moved in."

Stephen Thistle:

"Eventually we got [Park Avenue School] built [but] before that, my father in law [surname Billard] gave us his double garage [...]. We used the double garage for a number of years, three or four years as a school and a church. [...]. I was working for the railway at the time and they scrapped an old engine down there with an old bell on it and we got permission to use the bell from the train. They donated it to us for us to use on the little church. You would hear the sound and understand, 'Come to the church in the wildwood.' We had a little church in the wildwood."

Susan Smith:

"[At Mary Queen of the World School], we used to have to use gaiter bags as they called it, for your boots. You weren't allowed to go up over the stairs with your winter boots; you had to have your shoes with you and whatever you were wearing. If you didn't have your gaiter bag with you, you were punished. [A gaiter bag is] just a cloth bag with a pull string. When you take your boots off, you would put them in it, pull your string, and you would take it up with you and hang it up with your coat; That way there's no dirt on the floor."

G. Fred. G. Bannister:

"I was working in St. John's with Crosby Newfoundland Construction Company and I had no license then [...] so I used to [get home] on the United Bus. [It] ran here from Kelligrews, out Topsail Road right to St. John's. I would get dropped [off] over on Joyce's Corner...well when you go up the hill over here... in the intersection of Commonwealth Avenue and Topsail Road. On the right hand side was a store there owned by Joyce, and it was called Joyce's Corner."

Pat O'Keefe:

"I remember over in the Mary Queen of the World parking lot we started Saturday mornings. We used to have all the kids in there playing hockey [in the parking lot]. We did not have a rink and you could not get ice time anywhere...When we finally got ice time for the kids up here, it was at St. Bon's Forum. That went on until the (Smallwood Drive) arena was built."

Harvey Hodder:

"Morris Academy is named in honour of Roland Morris who was a prominent development person in Mount Pearl...Roland Morris has a very interesting history. I met his wife; she was alive when Morris Academy was built. It opened in September of 1963. They were in the school and the bathrooms were not ready. So, the children would go across Roosevelt Avenue to a house on Second Street...[and used the bathroom in] the basement of the house...belonging to Norman Hollet and Betty Hollet until the bathrooms at the school were ready."

Emily:

"I had grown up in St. John's and my parents moved to Kenmount Road. The earliest, that I can remember is around 12 years old, I went to Mary Queen of the World school and most all of my friends that I had made friends with, lived in Mount Pearl. I lived on a farm with no friends, no neighbours, and I felt lonely because I had no neighbours. So, going to Mount Pearl for me, oh my gosh, would have been like going to New York City probably for you guys, because everybody was there and everything, all my friends. We hung out, me and my school friends; it was wonderful. Mount Pearl was more my home really, even though I was not born there and I did not grow up. I kind of felt like I grew up there, I spent an awful lot of time there."

Randy Whitten:

"Down on Municipal Avenue there was a warehouse, and I think Proctor and Gamble, one of the detergent companies actually had a warehouse there. I think Frito-Lays had a warehouse too. I remember one time in particular. It was not me, someone actually got in and got into a thing full of detergent, and dumped it all into the river. I am sure it was two days after and it was nothing but bubbles in the river, all the way out to Bowring Park. No that definitely was not me. "

Ed Moyst:

“The first year I lived in Mount Pearl, in the winter, the [Kinsmen] had a project of selling chocolates and soft drinks from door to door to raise money. [...] I did that for the first 5 to 10 years and I can remember the first night I—are you familiar with Joan Morrissey the Newfoundland singer? She passed away quite a few years ago. The first box of chocolates I sold was to her on one of the side streets off Sunrise. That sticks in my mind because she was one of the friendliest people, [as was] her family.”

John Murphy:

“In the late 1950s, [there was] this federal provincial farm on Brookfield Road; the Experimental farm. When I was a kid, that was called the Demonstration farm. They were doing all kinds of work on animal husbandry, and dealing with crops: Very advanced for that era. I remember one of the men that worked there, his name was Bob Richards. I used to love to go over there. [My mother] used to tell us [that] those bulls and cows could be dangerous and that we were to find Bob Richards and let him know that we were there. I remember one time, I was walking out the door and, I have never ever forgotten it because it seemed like almost a threat; My mother would yell out, “Watch out for the Bulls, the Cows and Bob Richards!”

Neil Smith:

“I remember, leaving the house and walking with my mother, hand in hand, down Glendale Avenue up over Joyce's Hill, which is Commonwealth Avenue Hill up to Topsail Road. We would take the yellow bus and go to St. John's and shop down on Water Street. I was probably 4 years old then, maybe 5 years old tops. Took us up numerous times and the big treat then was to go into Marty's Restaurant and have fries and a milkshake or something of that nature.”

John:

"I was probably only 8 or 9 years old. We used to build these Go-karts. We used to find that if you could get carriage wheels, they were really good because they were fast. We used to start, and we would put a steering axel in it, tie ropes to it, we would put a bolt down through the middle and a bar across this way ; and steer it with ropes. We had races down Park Avenue, down from where Fowlow's store would have been. That would be the crest of the hill there, that is where we would start and we would not stop until we got right down Dunn's Corner."

Derm:

"Pretty well every Saturday night, the mix—the Catholics would go onto Church at Mary Queen of the World and from there they would precede to the school gym for a dance. The Protestants they would not go to church but they would be there for the dance. Every Saturday night except during the summer. Every single Saturday night, we never missed a dance at the school. You paid to get in and it was a bring your own booze thing. That was the social. I guess anyone who was anyone, really, went to those dances".

Marion Noseworthy:

"It was beautiful. The bowling alley was absolutely beautiful. It was orange and green. I can remember it, I did my rec room the same colours. I did, and of course it was beautiful. We would have Christmas decorations and Halloween decorations for the kids. Birthday decorations for all the Birthday parties, we would have balloons with 'Happy Birthday' written on them. We had a little room for the party. They would bowl and then go to the snack bar and eat but the smaller kids had a playpen. If I remember correctly, yes, Howie Meeker was the one that interviewed us at our home for the bowling alley. There was 3 of them, but Howie Meeker was the main figure. And then his brother Ken was manager for a while."

Pat Walsh:

"I remember the town hall down on Centennial before the fancy new city hall [was built] [...] The public library used to be below in the basement of the town hall. Then the town hall had a separate building which many years ago was a post office. That building became the Parks and Recreation department building; the library was downstairs in that. In 1979, 1980 when I was here in the early years the library was in Centennial Square. In the mid-1980s, the council, and its wisdom, [showed] supported for a new library which is up on Olympic Drive next to the Reid Centre. That library is now 25 years old, it opened in June 1988."

Dave Lythgoe:

"I heard this music [around my house at Christmas time] and I [thought to myself] 'This sounds too close and too real to be a stereo.' I looked out the window, and over in the little walkway between myself and Randy were probably 4 or 5 members of the Salvation Army with their Brass under the street light. They were playing Christmas Carols underneath the tree [on Graham Place] as it lightly snowed outside. It was really nice."

Violet (Fowlow) White

“My parents owned Fowlow’s store. Yes, I am very proud of my mom and dad. They came a long ways. They saw Mount Pearl grow from little small places to people coming and eventually building their beautiful homes [here]. Even across the street from the store, all those houses a lot of them were built after Dad and Mom started up. [I have] seen a lot of changes.”

Jim Locke:

“Winter time, man we spent a lot of time down on Steady Waters. Sometimes we would play hockey if it was, you know, deemed safe...On a Saturday you would be down there all day. Sometimes [I] would put [my] skates on at [my] house at Marclay and ... would walk down to the river. There was no such thing as protecting your blades or worrying about rocks; you crunched your way down...At the end of the day your feet would be freezing. [Taking off your skates was traumatic], skates would crack apart and you would put your feet in your boot and you had needles in your feet; you couldn’t feel your feet. [And yet,] they were good times. There would be a lot of kids down there.”

Dave Denine:

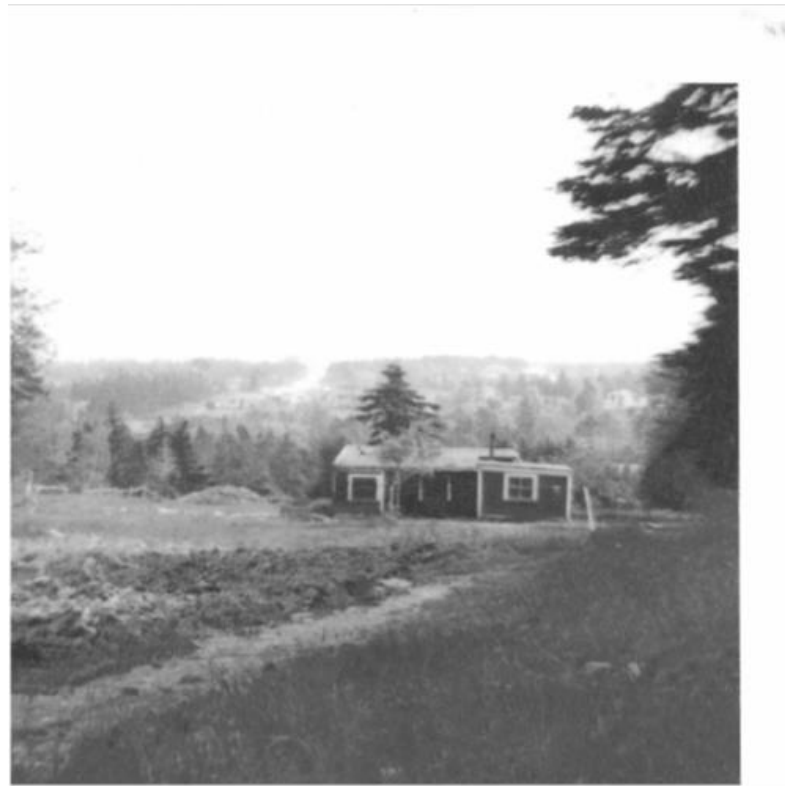
“When I first moved [to Mount Pearl] in 1977 [I had just] started teaching [...] at St. Peter's school. I remember looking out the windows of the school and there was [nothing beyond] the first street passed the playground. Beyond Ashford Drive, right over St. Peter's Church right to O'Donel High School, was forest. There was just trees. When I looked out, all I would see was trees. Every other year then, I would see progression. [I found it] funny because as I taught, I could see it. You could see the trees going down and houses going up.”

Part 1: Retrospection

George O'Brien

To the right is George O'Brien's photograph of his mother's house that he called "the shack". Behind the house is the "cow path" that Commonwealth Avenue once was. Indeed, prior to Mount Pearl being known as the area of Mount Pearl, it was simply referred to as "Topsail Road". The O'Brien "Shack" was once tenanted by a both a horse and George O'Brien's Uncle simultaneously.

"My father had a brother who was living on Blackmarsh Road in his father's and mother's old Saltbox house; it became in disrepair. [He] was living there more or less like a hobo because the house was so bad. They did not want to renovate it so they moved him in here, into that shack with the horse. He lived in that area there [points to the right side of the home in picture] and the horse lived that area here [points to the left side of the home in picture]. The hay and the food for the horse was in between. He was there for a number of years. Actually, he was plowing the field over here [points to the left of the photo] when I took this picture and that was on September the first, 1956. He was killed on the 24 of May 1957." – George O'Brien



O' Brien, George. "The Shack" Located on George O'Brien's Family Farm, circa 1955.

Mount Pearl has undergone a number of significant transformations throughout the years, all of which are remembered by our correspondents through their own personal histories. The majority of our informants mentioned that Mount Pearl was first and foremost a seasonal living area. It was a summer retreat for those who owned a cabin in the area. Their stories within this section outline how they've experienced the growth of Mount Pearl.

Commonwealth was a cow path. There was some automobile traffic there because it was the only way you could get down [to Mount Pearl]. It only went down as far as Park Avenue. That is all I can remember of it. I remember there were a couple of families living there, one was Adams and one was Nelder, he was a barbour in St. John's. Most of the people who lived in the area worked in St. John's. Some of them worked with the railway. There was, on Topsail Road, a family of Heffernan's one of them was a butcher at a butcher shop in St. John's and the other working at a grocery store which was on the intersection of Old Topsail Road and Waterford Bridge Road. Then it was the Dunn's and the Burn's and the Evan's, strange enough three of those [children], their sons became doctors. Turner, Burn and I forget the other name. It was three sons went around together. On Park Avenue, they were all summer houses. A lot of them have been changed. There are a couple of small ones there that are as they were. People only moved in here for the summer [then]. On Topsail Road [though], where we had the farm, there was a number of families who lived there permanently. The Burns they operated a farm on both sides of the road and the Nash's [were up there as well]. [The Nash's] sold that to Windsor's and they developed it.

If you started down by where Commonwealth Avenue is now, it was all farm area. There was a Nash Farm, the O'Brien Farm, then there was a family of Burrsey's, (they did not have a farm but they had some chickens) and there was Heffernan's [...] Burn's, Turner's, and Walsh's. Walsh's had a big farm just east of where the overpass would be now. On the other side if you started out by Blackmarsh Road there was the Holden's, and the Cowan's. Then you came up to where Commonwealth Avenue is, where Farrell Drive is, there was a big farm there owned by Lar Farrell. He had a large farm; he had lots of cows [and] had his own pigs. He used to distribute milk to one of the local dairies; I think it might have been the Sunshine Dairy. Now, he died and when he died, his wife decided she would not carry on the farm. She closed it, and sold the land to a developer. [...] The developer, Dint Galway, and another gentleman bought the property [which is now Walton's Mountain] and developed it. That is why it is called Farrell Drive. [As you] go up the hill, the extension of Commonwealth Avenue (the east area), that was owned [...] by a family of Stamps. The West area was owned by Graingel's. [Interestingly], the Stamp boys married two of the Graingel girls and some of them still live on the hill. They did have some farming there too. They had an old fashioned salt box there that the Graingel's lived in.

As kids, my siblings and I, we would wake up in the morning, early around 8 o'clock and we would get out of bed. The first thing that we have to do was to make sure that there was water for the cows. Now, although the water we used in the well was across Topsail Road, we did have a well on the farm for the cows. It was not really good water but, it was good enough for the animals. We would give them water and we would give them some food. Then I would milk 3 or 4 and my brother would milk the rest of them, milk the cows. Then after we milked the cows, my father would come out and check them before he went to work, to see if you had milked them dry. Because evidently, if you do not milk a cow dry and you leave some milk [in] the utter, after so many days, the cow will not give any more milk. So, what you have to do is put the cow in calf. It happened to a few of our cows. Then you would have to lose the cow for nearly a full year. After the calf was born, you could not take milk from the cow because the calf took all the milk. I remember my father, although he never used to say what he was doing, he would put the cow aboard the horse and wagon and would take it down to where the West end demonstration farm is at now. [He would] turn her over to the bull. All we knew is that he used to take a cow out somewhere. He used to tell us she was going to a doctor.

There was always work to be done on the farm. My father would be after cutting hay in the night time [and place the hay in rows]. The whole 8, 10, 15 arces he would cut, he did it with a Syed which is a blade with a handle on it. We did not have any machinery [so] our job would be to go up [and] shake it out of the rows and [place it so that the] sun would dry one side of it. [We would then turn it over] so it would dry the [other] side of it. When it came time, we would put it in piles. If it did not rain we were able to put it in what they call the Barracks (which was 4 posts, with block and tackles on them, and a roof.) You pulled the roof up and put it in, then dropped the roof back on it. You had to salt it. You were doing it with a real heavy salt because hay would catch fire with the heat.

I remember on Holy Thursday one year, we left town and went in to get a load of hay into the farm as we were just starting our Easter holidays. We had this barrack full of hay and we were taking it up in the roof and placing some hay aboard the horse to pull it out. Someone remarked that the hay was really dry, so one of my brothers took a match and lit it, to see if it was dry and blew it out. One of my other brothers lit it with a match and blew it out. I said "I am going to try that" [so] I lit it, blew it and blew it up! We lost 10 tons of hay! We got on the horses back and went up to the store; there was only one place you could get a telephone, which was Rideouts' store. We went up there to use the telephone, and we phoned the fire hall. They sent in a fire truck and put it out. The policeman [however,] came in on a motorcycle and was trying to find [out] what happened. Of course, we would not tell him what we were after doing.

He went over on the ground and there was a broken beer bottle on the ground. It was a real sunny day, and he picked up the beer bottle and he said "Look" to the Captain of the Fire Hall, "that is what caused that, the sun shining on that bottle worked like a [magnifying glass] and set fire to it." They believed it. On the front page of the daily news (which was a morning paper) there was a picture of the fire and a big headline [that read "Sun shining on a rock catches fire to ten tons of hay at O'Brien's farm on Topsail Road." I ended up doing the chores for 2 of my brothers because they used to say that they would tell my parents, "Not sun shining on a rock, son playing with matches." I remember we were all sat down for Christmas dinner, and my mother said "I believe George is going to be a farmer." Someone said "why?" [And she said]

“Because he is doing all the work” I decided to tell them then, I figured I would not get in trouble Christmas time. I should have never gone through with it, I got in all kinds of trouble. We worked hard [though]. A normal days work [involved] working at the hay and vegetables. You would have to go up and weed the vegetables; [that is], just pick out any weeds around the turnips and around [all vegetables]. I remember one time, my father sent me up to weed the savory. It was my first time weeding the savory. It looks like a weed [and] I went up and [weeded] the whole area. I said “My God, we are not going to have very much savory this year.” I went in and picked it all up. My Father came up, and asked “Where is the savory?” I said, “No savory, Look at all the weeds.” [I had thrown it] all down into the drills. He said “Good Christ! Your mother is going to kill you.” That was her favourite thing. She used to put it in bags and dry it on top of the stove. Out of whole lot of savory [she would manage] to get enough savory. [My father then] got a branch of a tree, a small branch of a tree, and [punched] a hole in the ground [with the] stick it [and had me plant the seeds for savory]. I was at it for hours.

[On the farm we also] had a small horse, little bit bigger than a pony but ideal for our needs. Then we decided we would get a bigger horse. So, my father went and bought this horse out around the bay somewhere, and brought it in. It was a female, and we could never get it to work right. [There was one time] we had a load of hay on her going down where Dunn’s Turn is at on Topsail Road. She ran out in the field and broke up the wagon and everything. We found that if we put the pony behind her she would [work] but if we tried to get her to go herself, she would not go. We found out after we [had] had her for a couple of years that she came from Seven Islands, and she understood only French!

Up where our farm was there was a house that my grandmother owned, although, we lived down in a place called “the shack”. A family was renting the home from my mother for \$6.00 a month rent. When they widened Topsail Road, they were taking some land from a lot of the neighbours in the area. They came and took some land from us but the land included part of the house, so they said to my mother, “Well, we will move your house or build a new house for you.” Because my mother was a good friend of the lady, of the family of Caine’s, who lived in the house, She choose not to have the house built [and] asked them to move it. Mrs. Caine was afraid that if she got out of the house, we would bar her out because we were opposed to my mother’s decision. But [my mother] owned it, so she had the right to do it. [As I said,] they were afraid that we might try to bar her out. So she sat in the window sewing or knitting as they were rolling the house back on logs! We could not believe it she just would not get out of the house. Now, we could have had a real nice house. One of my relatives up the road did agree to have the house tore down and [have] a new house [built]. It was an old fashioned house. I know it had 8 rooms in it all the same size, 2 halls, the rooms were 12 feet by 12 feet.

There was no electricity and we did not have water and sewer. Down in this shack we were living in, we had to walk right up and across Topsail Road [for water]. At one time, my grandfather also owned land on the North side of Topsail Road; before they cut Topsail Road through it. The well that they used was over on that side of the road and we could never understand why. You know we had to walk way up to get water when this house was there. Now, I do not play cards but when we [would] come in, we would take two weeks off school in the fall. We would come in and live in the shack, and I had a brother who had lost his leg and was unable to work. [He] used to be able to drive and he would drive me in and we would stay in the shack for a week. Then, on the weekend, we would move back to town and we would harvest

the vegetables. In the nighttime, he would go up the road to a family of Carol's who lived up where the Co-op supermarket used to be, the Co-op store, and [the would] be playing cards until 3:00 or 4:00 o'clock in the morning. I would be sat out, flattened asleep in the chair. There would be a bunch of neighbours there that loved playing cards. We would go back [to the shack] and we would have the stoves stogged down so it would be warm. [That was in] October. I enjoyed that, it gave me a week [to two weeks] off school, but you had to ask for permission to do it. The government used to give farmer's sons permission to do that, particularly when it was a family farm.

I got married in 1958, and my mother gave me a piece of land as a wedding gift. The property [was] across from [the] Blue Rail [restaurant]. I was living in the house belong[ing] to my grandmother because it was vacant when I got married and my mother gave me permission to live there. I was not paying any rent, only paying the utilities and then I decided [that] I would like to build a house. I asked her for a piece of land and she gave me the land, it was a piece of land 125 by 200 feet. I built a house on it and had a contractor, Mount Pearl contractor Dyke. Seymour Dyke built it; my mortgage was \$48.00 a month, locked in for 25 years. The only people who would give me a mortgage were Central Mortgage and Housing, because in those days you had to have a well and a septic tank. That is why the lots had to be 125 foot wide by 200 foot rear-age, so, it would not affect other people. One of my brothers built a house next to me. Someone [then] set fire to the old home stead and they tore it down. That is where [Carnell's Funeral Home] is there now. – George O'Brien

Stephen Thistle

When I came in to Mount Pearl there was just 7 families living in here. Before I came in here to live, I used to [travel] back and forth to Mount Pearl on my bike. I was a young fellow then, and my brother and another chap had a cabin up here. I would come and have a swim in Twin Falls. There was a bit of a swimming hole up there. [A]n elderly man lived up there by the track where you go in [off of Commonwealth Avenue]. He had a little store, he used to sell ice cream and bars and stuff like that; he lived there in the summer time.[...] At that time all this land on [Park Avenue] used to be a couple of summer cabins. There was a field up here, here down below the track and we used to have picnics in there and Sunday school picnics in there. It's all built up now. And many times when I was a young lad, I had a Sunday school picnic in there. [There] was a family that used to come in here in the summer time, they had a daughter. I was getting chivalrous at that time. I got to know her, as a young fellow, and I used to keep company going once and a while for her as boys and girls would [...]. I courted her from 17 years at that age for four years and we finally got married. [My wife's] father owned Jubilee Avenue. - StephenThistle



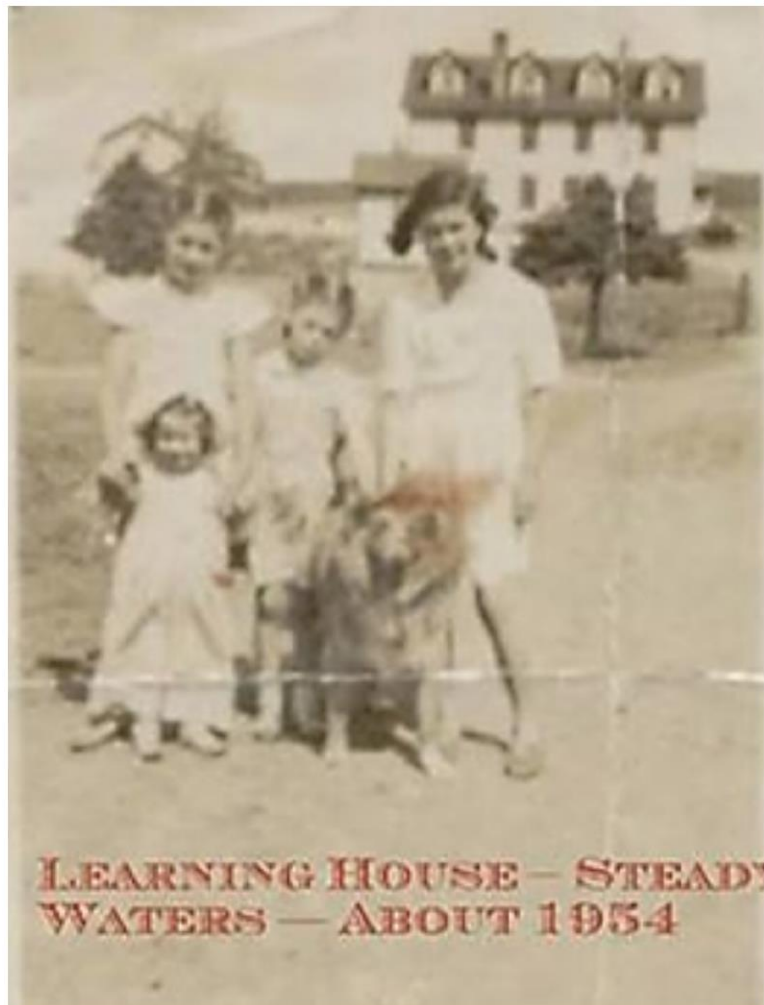
The seven families to which Mr. Thistle refers to as the only residents of Mount Pearl are those that remained in Mount Pearl over the winter season. Mr. Thistle moved himself and his family into Mount Pearl as permanent residents in 1945. The house Mr. Thistle had purchased was indeed a cabin; it was self-sustained with a well that Mr. Thistle dug himself in the front yard and an outhouse in the backyard. There were no water and sewage systems at the time.

Twin Falls,- Retrieved from Glendale Family Reunion Files at Admiralty House Communications Museum.

I remember a time when the train [left] the stock up in Glendale. There was nobody living up there, it was a good place for blueberry picking. And strange to lose. The train would go from St. John's and pick up the blueberry pickers and drop them off in Glendale out there. Then, the train would come by in the evenings and pick them up with their blueberries. I remember that. They had a little siding up there with a roof over, a shade over, a little station. Blocked with blueberry pickers up here [it was].

I moved up here, down the track, and rented a house. One day [I saw] this little house, cabin, was for sale down here and I decided to buy it. I bought the piece of property and the little cabin for \$1500. That was a lot of money back then. And I bought it and I lived in the cabin for a few years [until] I decided to build a new house here. I built a new house here which is the house now [on Park Avenue]. I have lived in it and raised my family. [I built the well that I had on the property]. I dug a well out here in the front [yard]. When you come up the driveway, that's where the well [...] was, out there. [It was there] for years and years. Different families used to use it. It went down 25 or 30 feet in the ground and [would] never go dry. Families used to come in here in the summer time [and] used to use my well. [The cabin people, that is.] Me and another fellow dug it. It was dug by hand and the well was down 4 or 5 or 6 or 7 feet of rock. We had to blast many times to get the water. When we used to do it, the water used to come out of the rock. I usually got down in it to clean it out every year. [It was] a hole down [about] 26 or 27 feet down. [It was] wide and I had a concrete shell over the top of it and a manhole to get down. [The liner would go down about 4,5,6 feet cement around then it would just be gravel around the bottom].

It was fairly safe, there was a lot of rock down there. When they put the water and sewage in there, [...] they had to go down twenty feet. My well dried up. They cut off the [vain] coming up to my well with the water and sewage line down on Park Avenue. In them days [once the] water and sewage [was] hooked up, they put a meter in my basement down there. [A fellow name Bill McMurry used to do that job, going around reading meters]. St. John's, at that time, [provided us with the water]. I [also] put a septic tank in. We had an outhouse down in the back [before that]. I'd say about 35-40 feet behind the house. Well was on the front and the little outhouse was down around the back. Pierce White had a summer cabin next door –Stephen Thistle



Drover, Ray. "Here's the Learning House, at Steady Waters, circa 1954. Notice there's no houses and no streets in the foreground" Facebook Group. *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl if...* May 20, 2014.

Helen (Worrall) Hood

Well, the earliest memories...we had a little cabin, I suppose you would call it a cabin, where Chateau Park (Hotel Mount Pearl) is today. We went there every summer, maybe for two or three months. We were only children then, playing around the door, but we really looked forward to that because there was freedom, there was no traffic. Just beautiful. It was a field, that's all it was, just a little cow path going up through. What we lived in was crude, crude to what they live in today. We had a coal stove, we had a well that you would have to dip down the bucket and get out the water. We had no electricity, we had lamps. The shade had to be cleaned every night and filled with oil. Sometimes we had candles, but mostly we had lamps. We used to pick berries; we used to go a long distance to pick berries. Running down at the back of our cabin was a little river, it's still there you can see it around Chateau Park. We used to go down there and paddle in it. Later on we had a nice big pool "Twin Falls". We'd swim up there and it was just beautiful. My father later built a tennis court and everybody used to come and play. Actually he used to rent it out but people would pay, I think it was 40 cents an hour. Everybody in there would play tennis then. I don't know what year it was when he started, but I remember he built a lot over by Steady Waters. The first one he called Alpha and the last one he built he called Omega. – Helen (Worrall) Hood



Douglas Eaton

My first memory of Mount Pearl would be about 1930, maybe a bit later than that. My father bought a piece of land about an acre in size. He bought it from a man who owned a garage in St. John's, a Mr. McKinley, Mr. Joe McKinley. Now that piece of land has about five houses on it now and it's located a hundred yards up from what is now Chateau Park. It was a four bedroom shack, which is probably the best way to describe it...in our family, whenever we'd get together for a family gathering, the seven of us, we start off and the stories all come back to Mount Pearl and the shack. For example, with the shack, it was my father's ambition to have a pump going to the well under the house up near the kitchen, but we could never afford to buy a pump so never ever did have water up near the kitchen. How my mother managed without water in the kitchen, I do not know.

My earliest memory is of the shack being built. That shack was built in, I think, 1932. That's my first memory of it. Another early memory, and I remember this vividly, I was 10 or almost 10 at the time. I was going to supply all the wood that was going to be burned in the house for the rest of my days and I can remember chopping up a few splits thinking this was going to keep us going for a few days and it hardly kept us going overnight at all! I suppose my next earliest memory is swimming. We loved swimming, we all loved to swim and we swam in Twin Falls in Mount Pearl and all of us were pretty good swimmers because we swam a lot in that pool. I should point out that coming to Mount Pearl at that time there were two Dunne families up on the corner. We called one family "Shop" Dunne and we called the other family "Worker" Dunne. Two wonderful families. Then coming down that road into Mount Pearl there was one shack on the right hand side going down and that was occupied by a family known as Warren. Then as you rounded the bend you came to Snow's house and Snow's house was just where Chateau Park (Hotel Mount Pearl) is now. There may very well be some Snow's associated with that property. They were summer homes. The next house up was a man named Avery, he may very well have lived here year round. His house would certainly be winterized whereas our shack and Snow's shack wasn't winterized. Then there was, behind us up on the railroad track, there were two families of Goobies. The Goobies were well known business families in St. John's and these people were of that family. The next house to us on the road was Mr. White; ran a department store down on Water Street. After their house, the White's house up the railroad track was Mr. Barnes, Joey Barnes. Joey ran a little shop in his front room and when people in the park were stuck for food they bought it from Joey. Otherwise, they would buy from St. John's weekly. – Douglas Eaton

John Murphy

John Murphy spoke of first living in Mount Pearl as a young boy. He recalls a family of Wisemans, his mother's dear friend Nelly Francis and his neighbor Willy Dunn.

I actually lived in Mount Pearl for a short period of time when I was very, very young, about five or six years old. I grew up in St. John's. When I was born my mother and father still lived with my maternal grandmother [...]. Naturally, my parents wanted out of that circumstance; [out of having] Nan Murphy ruling the roost for everybody, including my parents. [We moved to Mount Pearl in what] would have been somewhere in the late 1940s. I have seen a few pictures of our family at that time; Few pictures of the house. When I moved into Mount Pearl in the late 1970s permanently, I went to find that house and never really had enough reference points to be able to find it. But, I remember the area really, really well. I remember my growing up there, but of course the reference points of a child of four or five or six [are different than what they are now]; everything was bigger and wider. But, I remember a bit of the history growing up in Mount Pearl. The house that we lived in was a bungalow and it had a veranda around three sides, it was on a very, very large plot of land. Now our neighbour, one of our neighbours, was a man named Willy Dunn, I remember that very clearly. [That] leads me to believe that the house was somewhere around Dunn's turn here in Mount Pearl, which is at the end of Park Avenue. There was also a bridge that my parents threatened me by pain of death that I was never ever to cross. It was a narrow little bridge across a little stream. There is still a narrow little bridge across a little stream right across from Holy Sepulchre graveyard right now. There is a stream that runs through there. Not being much of a detective, I think that somewhere in that area was the house. I remember, there was a family of Wiseman who were our neighbours as well. They had a couple of children about my own age. Of course [there was] my brother Pat, he was the youngest. There was another family, my mothers' best friend in the area, her name was Nelly Francis. Nelly, I believe, was probably a war bride that came over with one of the Newfoundland soldiers or sailors when the Second World War was over. There were a lot of British war brides in the community at that time. We lived there for a couple of years but my mother, to use an expression we did not use then but we use right now, my mother went cabin crazy. She felt she was living just too far out of town. [That is when] we moved back into St. John's again. – John Murphy



Murphy, John. "John Murphy, Terry Walsh and John's brother Pat Murphy in Mount Pearl circa 1940s around Dunn's Lane" Print. March 10, 2014.

Hubert Newhook

I moved from St. John's to Mount Pearl in the early days of Mount Pearl, in 1953. My family of three at the time purchased a piece of land on Teasdale Street from Mr. Roland C. Morris. Roland owned the property in that area then known as Glendale. When the town became incorporated this all came under the one name of Mount Pearl but before that it was known as Glendale and Mount Pearl Park (just the area east of Commonwealth, while Glendale was to the West of Commonwealth Avenue). These were the earliest, the beginnings of Mount Pearl. Just before that there was just a few summer houses on the street, some on Park Avenue and two or three on Glendale Avenue, just summer cabins. There were no big streets, of course, back in those days. Commonwealth Avenue was a tree heavy dirt road, very narrow. And Sunrise Avenue, the little street running off Sunrise Avenue known as Teasdale Street, it was not even a

street. Sunrise Avenue was a survey line. We had difficulty in getting building materials down to where I was building; my neighbor and I built at the same time, Forward, Ken Forward and I. We started out homes there on the east side of Teasdale Street. That's how I came to Mount Pearl because it was very inviting. Mr. Morris was selling property at twelve dollars a foot, fifty feet, six hundred dollars is what I paid for my property, and my neighbor as well. – Hubert Newhook

Barbara Predham

I always talk about the times when I [visited] a distant relative of mine [that] lived in Mount Pearl. Don Griffiths [was his name, and he] lived on Commonwealth Avenue. He really wasn't an uncle he was a distant uncle but he had his place there where Emberley's Plumbing is now on Commonwealth, as you go up the hill; That's where he lived. We would all just stay around his area. There wasn't really a lot to do. There might have been more things to do but we weren't allowed to go anywhere else other than swim. I don't remember anything else in Mount Pearl at that time, was too young. When I was a young girl we often got the train down at the station. We came into Mount Pearl on the train and they would stop at Commonwealth Avenue and let us off and we would go to his house and then we would go swimming in the river, in the Waterford River. I had three uncles who worked at CN on the trains. We were quite familiar with taking the trains. Now and then we would go to Cornerbrook on the train and stay out there for a few days. We had some relatives out there, we would then come back on the train. We always had connections that way, [I guess that is why] they would stop here in Mount Pearl and let us off the train when we would come in. We had great memories of the train back then. It ran right through Bowring Park, right through Mount Pearl. We were young then, we were early teens when we used to do that. – Barbara Predham

Susan (Osmond) Smith

Well I was born on Winston Avenue and lived there until I got married. I remember the only shopping was in St. John's so we used to have to get, actually it was the Yellow United Topsail Road bus. There was no actual Mount Pearl bus at the time. That came into place later. Yes, we used to go up and get a Topsail Road Bus to go out to St. John's. Otherwise we hung out in [Mount Pearl] all the time. Never did a lot in St. John's as some people used to go out roller-skating, [however] I didn't. [...] I was number two Winston Avenue. The house is still there of course and a lot of the people that lived there, a few of them are still there. My father worked on the dockyard for the train system. [The train] used to stop [at our place] because of our connections. It used to stop, pick us up at the bottom of Winston Avenue, and we'd go blueberry picking [out at] Placentia junction. The train would [then] pick us up on the way back and drop us off on the bottom of Winston Avenue again.

When it was a really bad snowstorm, the train used to come and drop all the men off on the bottom of their streets because they couldn't get their cars out. We used to have really bad storms, I mean storms that you haven't seen the like since. There [were] times you would stand on the snowbank and put your hand up and you would be touching the wires. It would be unreal.

But the trains used to come by and drop the men off on the bottom of their streets. Of course the train was a popular thing. Train used to come and everyone used to run down to the railway track just to wave to the train as it went by.

The Baileys they're still on Winston Avenue. Stapleton's, that's where the Kinsmen place is there now, well actually that's tore down. It's a park there right across from the swimming pool across from the ball field. That was Stapleton's house. Of course, there were the Kenny's. We all hung out, we're all still in touch as in, we don't hang out now but we see each other in your yard. Oh my lord, who else did I hang out with? Up on the hill, when you go up over the hill where the Lion's Club was, Ken Meeker's house. Ken just passed away. His house was up there. And then it was the Lion's Club, Courtney's, Griffiths, all them were coming down over [Commonwealth].

Funny story; my brother then lived in dad's brother's old house on Park Avenue, that's umpteen years ago. My nephew started seeing this girl, now where does she live? Park Avenue. Where? My brother's old house. He didn't even know it was my brother's old house because he's gone out of that since he's born. My gosh, small world. I got to get into my brother's old house again and see what it was like. I used to think, "Oh my lord, they had my mother and father's 25th wedding anniversary here, and it hosted that many people, this house is some small! How did they all fit in here?" It was nice to see. She bought that house as a single girl, [before she had met my nephew].

[After living on Winston] I got married and moved, my father thought I was moving to Timbuktu; "All the way up there from Winston Avenue to up there, you're going all the way up there? Can't you get any closer?" Oh my God, yeah it was funny. Our house on Burgess Avenue that my husband and I moved into in 1971, was one of the only houses up there at the time. Nothing up there, all woods. Metroboards sold the land at the time. Our land was \$ 6700. It was expensive at the time but when you look back now, we've got bigger pieces of land up there than they have in that new development. At the time you had to clear your own land. [...] We had to clear our own land, my husband and I. [Took the] chainsaw, had to clear everything. And the funny part is, we cleared the wrong lot! The lot that we cleared wasn't the lot that we bought. [...] When we realized we cleared the wrong lot we bought that lot so we wouldn't have to go through clearing the other lot. We said, 'Ah, what's a house over' at the time. We were young when we did that, anyway yes we had to clear it all ourselves. You realize at that time, we took down every tree, like, why would you? And then you plant some! Doesn't make sense does it. You take down every tree, you move in, now you go plant trees. The house was a small bungalow at the time and when the kids got bigger and all their friends were [always over] [we felt like we needed] to go bigger. Now it's just the two of us, and [we find ourselves asking why we bothered]. We're back to, "it's fine". Yeah, so then that started getting developed, it was great. It's underground wiring, so, we never get a lot of power outages. I don't know if that's the reason for it or not, but I found it was good. No poles, one of the first areas to have that. It made it look tidier. - Susan (Osmond) Smith

Jim Locke

I was born here in Mount Pearl but my father was one of those migrants that went to Toronto for a number of years. I left at six months of age and then came back at that start of grade three. We lived on Marclay Avenue down at the bottom just off Park Avenue down there across from Maple Street. That was after the move when we moved back, yes. That was my earliest memories as a resident but, we used to come back and visit. I think I was probably 4 or 5 when I came home so that would have been in 1972 I'm thinking, 71-72. My mother was a Dooley and grew up on Dooley's farm over there between Blackmarsh Road and Topsail Road, sort of west of Branscombes Pond. They are now building the condominiums there, just west of the Holy Sepulchre Cemetery. Raised in the city of course, that was my first encounter with a farm, a real live farm. Going down to see my Uncle Duke and he was shovelling out the stalls, the cow stalls and the smell was - was very very pungent. I remember as a kid saying "Holy cow this is not good" and it didn't seem to bother Uncle Duke one bit. Uncle Duke, I think, would have been my Grandfather Dooley's brother or relative somehow. My mother's house was next to their house, next to the farm. I remember visiting that because there was the shell of the house, they had a fire and after the fire the family sort of dispersed. Then I think they moved down on Dunn's Corner and lived with my great grandparents for a little bit until they got another place to live. I remember going into the old house and up in the rafters was one of those table top NHL hockey games, [...] but the ice surface, there was a split in it, it had been broken. I remember seeing the old jugs and the old glasses and that, and tattered curtains and stuff like that. So that would have been my first memory of the farm and my mother's old homestead.

I remember my first glass of fresh milk from the farm, Uncle Duke got it for me, local [from] his own cow. It was pasteurized and it was absolutely delicious. My Aunt Liza, that was my Pop's sister, she's passed on now as has Uncle Duke, she [made] pink cake. Little pink [cakes that] were sort of rectangular, cubed rectangular pieces. That's a fond memory. And of course, under their house was a cellar, their root cellar. I remember going down with, I think it was either Uncle Duke or Uncle Ted, Uncle Ted I guess but we call him "Tid". [I remember going down and seeing] all the carts they had or the containers they had around the edges of the wall. They had turnips and carrots. It was a dirt floor and it was damp so a city boy who grew up in the urban jungle, to come down and see all this was, it was quite remarkable. [My mother's house, that they lost in a fire, was] right next to the old farm house. There was a farm house there. Her house was a smaller house just west of it. And right there now I think is the headstone place. There used to be a business there that built on that land that sold headstones. I'm not sure what's there now, it's sort of right next to the mall, before the long strip mall was built.

I didn't spend a lot of time at the farm, but that's a vivid memory of going there. I'm one of these social people. My other siblings, I have five siblings, they are not as outgoing shall we say. So as a kid, I mean we lived over on Marclay and I would walk over to the farm by myself along the train tracks. I had no problem going over and just saying "Hi" to Aunt Liza. That was back in the day when the parents didn't have the little cords on you so you could go out for the day and you weren't wrapped in bubble wrap or you didn't have a helicopter flying over you. I would just drop over and sometimes help feed the cows with some hay. I never did shovel any cow manure because I couldn't stomach it. It was kind of neat to see the bull. I was afraid of the bull because he was just nasty. He had the big ring in his nose and he was chained [up]. My

uncles would always say "Watch him, don't walk behind him because he is liable to kick you". So I had a little fear of him but, yeah, it was a pretty neat place. They were sort of self-sufficient. That is what struck me at a young age. They grew their own food, they had crab apple trees out front, they had raspberry bushes, strawberry bushes, gooseberry bushes, they had pigs and cows, [no need for much else really]. They were totally self-sufficient as farmers.



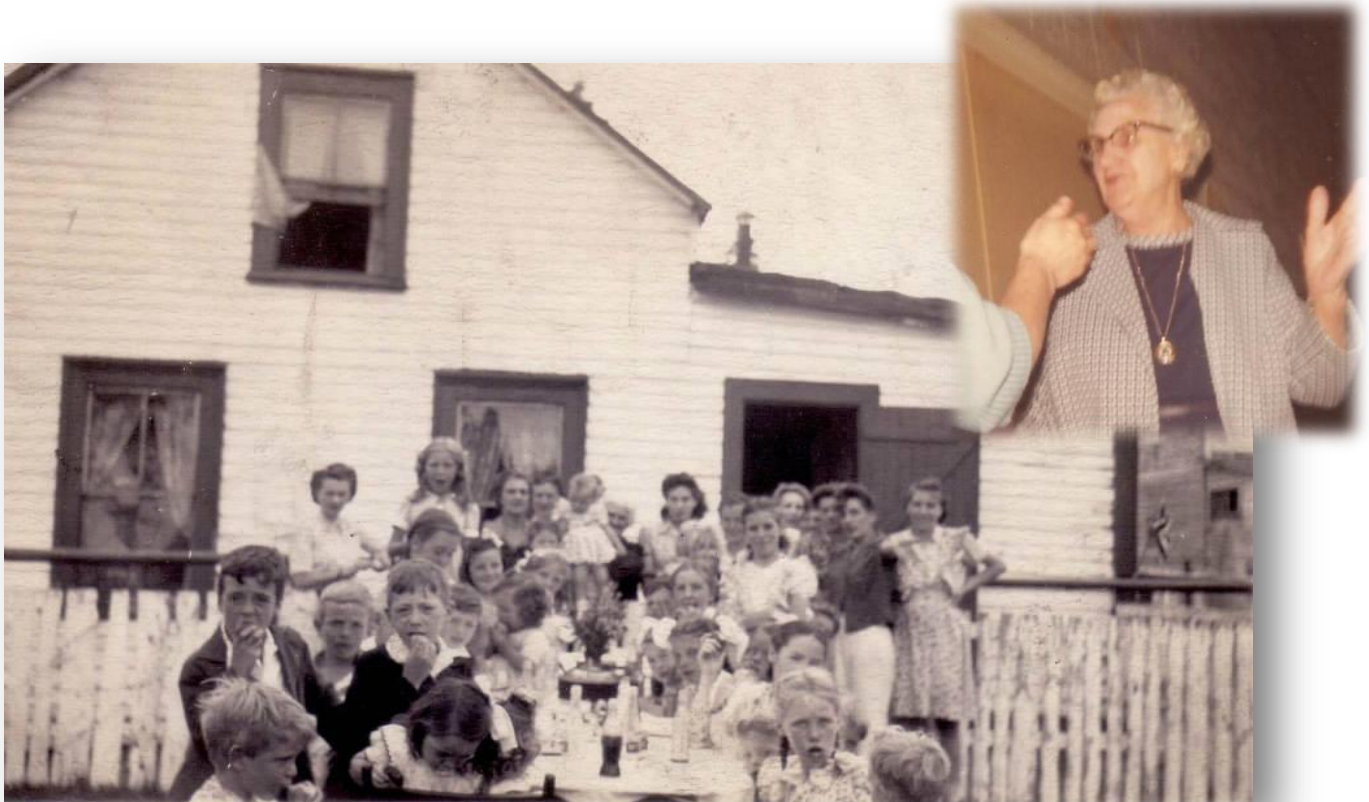
Farrell, Diane. "The Dunne Home as it is now - with Nan Dunne, Kevin Dunne, Paul Murphy, Gary Dooley and Bobby Murphy." Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* May 17, 2014.



Farrell, Diane. "Teresa Murphy(nee Dunne) and My mom Marie Butler in front of their house – 1940." Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* May 17. 2014.

They fished in Steady Waters, which of course is down here on the Waterford River and fished in Branscombes Pond up here. I always knew that as "Bramsins", my Nan always used to say "Bramsins", "Bramsins Pond". And it wasn't until I was at university and looked at the first topographical map and said "It's Branscombes Pond!". It was always "Bramsins". Bramsins is what my grandmother [called it], she was another lady. She knew everybody, she was one of those people that knew the family, their children, who they married, their children, where they moved, it was just incredible how she was able to keep track of it you know. My mother has a bit of that in her as well, I think I have 300 or 400 descendants in Mount Pearl alone, from the Dunn's right. So there's a lot of people here that I have never met who are first and second and third, fourth cousins. My Aunt Helen will tell you this, they had a family reunion one year on Dunn's Corner and I was out of town for it, but I think they had 300 people come. All the families were in different coloured shirts I think, so you knew what clan you were with. It was quite neat. But you have got to talk with Aunt Helen, she is a fascinating lady. [She's a busy lady], she doesn't stop. She is always on the go, I think she's in her mid-70's now, but she's always on the go.

I know my grandfather, no he would be my great grandfather, his name was William, William Dunn.¹ My understanding was, he worked with the railroad and his nickname was Daddy Bill. Everyone calls him Daddy Bill, my mother calls him Daddy Bill, my father used to call him Daddy Bill. There's a water falls down behind where Aunt "Booeey" lived and they called that Daddy Bill's Falls, because that is where they used to swim when they were younger. I don't remember meeting Daddy Bill but my grandmother Margaret Dunn, my great grandmother sorry, Margaret Dunn, she used to visit us a few times in Toronto. She reminded me of the queen because she had that silver hair that was always done with the horn rimmed glasses. She could play this instrument that I had never seen before but it was the accordion. She was an accordion player and very good at it actually. Harry Hibbs was in Toronto at the time and she went down to the Caribou Club in Toronto and played on stage with Harry Hibbs, played the accordion. I remember my parents talking about that. Yeah, she used to come up and visit, my great grandmother; lovely lady.



Farrell, Diane. "Birthday Party for my sister 1946... This is the original Dunne Home situated where Jasmines is now on Dunnes Lane." Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* May 17. 2014.
Tracey, Renee. "Margaret Dunne" Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* May 17. 2014.

¹ See John Murphy page 23

So when we came home to visit one summer, my first visit here I can remember that, we stayed with my Aunt Noddy and Uncle George. Now, that was my mother's sister, they were Stanley's. George and... Nora was her name, but her nickname was Noddy. George was the superintendent of Bowring Park, and he lived in Bowring Park. They had a house up in the west end of the park. It's no longer there, they tore the house down. It's sort of up around now, if you are familiar with the park, they have a new soccer field built on the duck pond there by the swimming pool, you know where the swimming pool is and there's a duck pond? We used to catch tadpoles in that pond. That was before they cleaned it up and all that. But it went further west up the dirt road they got there. Their house, if memory serves me correctly, was sort of in on to the right and it was a big house. That's where we stayed. It was paradise for me when I moved home because we weren't allowed to wander freely in Toronto, but down here parents said "go". I just remember the freedom that we felt as a kid, being outside and that there was no restrictions. You were with your cousins and it was just, it was perceived as safe here. Then we moved on Marclay Avenue. – Jim Locke

Ed Moyst

I lived on Third Street for 23 years, right behind Morris Academy and behind Morris Academy is a soccer field. Right behind the soccer field was my property. I used to referee, coach, play and everything [on that field behind my house]. I used to jump the fence and my kids did the same thing. When we moved in, in 1968, Third Street was the last street being developed. Just up the road Sunrise extension was where the dump used to be, I believe. We used to go cutting Christmas trees [up in that area]. Yes, we used to take the kids on the slides up Third Street, up Sunrise and—and it was not cleared at that time. I do not know if it was a dump or just a wooded area at [the end of Sunrise, but it] was not cleared. We went up there cutting trees a couple of years. Why wouldn't you? It was an outing for the kids and they were only tiny at that time. [...] Mount Pearl in 1968, I think they only had a population of maybe 8 to 9,000 or something like that. Houses were pretty well the same. Bungalows, three bedrooms, two bedroom bungalows, 50 foot frontage or 60 at the most; All the houses were wood frame, wood clapboard. No vinyl siding at that time. The house on the property is still there today, and it is in beautiful shape. 41 Third Street [was where we lived] and the street itself was only half developed when we moved in. The houses on both sides of us were just being constructed. The house we bought was one with electric heat. Electric heat was [new at the time that we bought our house]. [Our home] was the first house that this contractor, his name is Bill Miller, he is a long-time resident of Mount Pearl too. It is the first electric house that he built. I think it cost us an extra 500 dollars, [that was] a couple of years before the kids came along. A lot of the houses and the people buying them, and building them were young people too—around the same age. [Mount Pearl] was a young place to be. – Ed Moyst

Harvey Hodder

Harvey Hodder's first memories of coming and going to Mount Pearl are of visiting his mother and father-in-law's house, 5 Pleasant Street, when he was being introduced to his future wife's family in August, 1962. He details the house's conversion from cabin to house.

[In 1962], Mount Pearl then consisted primarily of Park Avenue and Commonwealth Avenue. These were the major streets in those days. Glendale as a subdivision had begun some years before. There was no such thing such as streets like Smallwood Drive. There was nothing beyond Second Street and there was no such thing as what we call Newtown. It was rural in nature and it was rural in appearance. There was water becoming available through a public system at that time. It had been installed in 1961. Before that people had wells, there weren't any paved roads, no sidewalks. I cannot remember any street lights. The Mount Pearl that I came to know in 1962 is dramatically different than the Mount Pearl of 2013. There has been, from that time until now, a very gradual evolution from a rural village at the west end of St. John's to a modern city of some significance in the Newfoundland municipal field. [The house, which is 5 Pleasant Avenue], was a small bungalow with three bedrooms, a living room, a kitchen, and it had been built in 1954. It was more like a cottage than it was a regular house. It had a peak roof and there was no basement but there was an area underneath the house where people stored things. [It] wasn't dug out, it was more [of an area] to throw things under the house if you wanted to store [them]. Later on they did dig out the house. The building lot was 75 by 100 which was fair size, went right back to the next street actually. My wife's brother still lives at that address, rather the house has been taken down and there's a modern bungalow built there now. But the family has occupied that physical building lot since 1954. - Harvey Hodder

I came to Mount Pearl to live on the 10th of July, 1963. We rented a basement apartment at 33 First Street. We were there for a couple of years and then we moved up to a second story apartment on 5 Norma's Avenue. Then we built a house in 71 where I still live after 42 years. In those years most of the jobs in and around Mount Pearl were from St. John's, people drove back and forth. There was a bus service that was put on by St. John's transportation commission which still runs the bus service in Mount Pearl. That bus service, I believe, began in 1955. They had a mandate to provide a bus service up to 5 miles outside the city of St. John's limit which included Mount Pearl and is still the mandate today actually. People went back and forth [to St. John's for work]. What lead Mount Pearl to grow was the availability of the motor car to ordinary people in the 50's and 60's. Before that, Mount Pearl was a long ways in the country. In fact, the first houses on Park Avenue were cabins belonging to people like the Eaton's in St. John's. At that time Mount Pearl consisted primarily of Park Avenue [and] Commonwealth Avenue which

would [have been from] Topsail Road into where Smallwood drive is. There was nothing beyond that.

Then there would have been the first part of what we would probably refer to as Glendale. That would have been up as far as Roosevelt Avenue, Third Street didn't exist at that time and there was nothing up beyond that really. Although, you had First Street and Second Street and you had Roosevelt Avenue when I came but it had just been built. In fact there were still houses being built on Roosevelt Avenue at that time. Believe it or not they were selling for between \$16 000 and \$18 000 dollars, including the land. [...]

[The apartment we lived in on First Street] was [in] a relatively new house. We were the first people to live in the apartment. It was owned by a family, Gordon and Mary French, who are both deceased now. It was fairly comfortable, a nice backyard to it and its number 33. You can go by it now, it's still there, the house is still there. It had a kitchen, there was no dining room as such but it would have had a storage room, it would have had a living room a pretty large one, a hallway and it would have had two bedrooms. In a basement apartment, yes. It was comfortable.[We were there for] two years [and then] I moved to Norma's Avenue [...] in August of 1965. That was a second floor apartment, it was very comfortable again. It had three bedrooms, it had a living room, a dining room, a kitchen, one bathroom and it had again, a nice backyard where the children could play. Then, in 1971, I built the house down where I am now still living. That's on 8 Bradley. And that is a lovely backyard. I enjoy gardening. It was good enough that last summer when my grandson was married, that he chose to use our garden to take a lot of his pictures. It's pretty nice. We had two carpenters hired [during the construction of the house] and their job was to bring it to a place where I could move in in the late autumn. [We built] in a new subdivision at that time, it was called a satellite subdivision. The house was located on a building lot that was almost 12, 000 square feet. Typical lot in those days was 50 by 100 which is a big lot in today's world, 5000 square feet. That one there has almost 12 000. I did a lot of work on it to make it like it is today [...]. The arrangement I made with the contractor was very interesting. I agreed that I would work on the construction of it and I do know which end of the hammer to catch hold of. My father was a Master Carpenter. He built everything, but primarily he built 134 boats. I grew up in carpentry. The agreement we had was that I would work there all summer. I would work [on the house] with the two carpenters. They were very very good carpenters. And, at the end of the day, he would give me credit on my mortgage for-- actually it was like 5000 dollars.

Now, there are certain things that were never done. I did all of the landscaping. The garage wasn't finished, there was no shed or anything like that, the basement wasn't done; I did all of that afterwards as time came by. We made an arrangement with him so we were able to come to an agreement. The place that I have there today, the original mortgage was \$26 400. The land, the piece of land, was \$5750 and that was part of the \$26 400. It was more than a shell but the house was not finished. I had to do that myself as a consequence. [...] The building lots that are selling in Paradise and over in Mount Pearl for \$150 000 dollars now, and these are relatively small. I should have bought 25 of these when I had the chance.

[The carpenters were from Mount Pearl]. They would have been a man named John or Jack Marsh and his son Clarence. Jack the father is now deceased. [They were] father and son who were also friends of mine. They were the carpenters. The contractor of the day was a

development company, I forget the official name, but they were part of the development company. The Mount Pearl Real Estate Company Ltd., something like that. – Harvey Hodder

Dave Lythgoe

My first experience [in Mount Pearl] would have been back before the early 1970s, just driving in here. Old Placentia Road was a dirt road [then]. Just past where I live on Old Placentia Road, [that's where the] Canadian Broadcasting Corporation had their communications tower. [There was a parking lot behind it where my friends and I used to hang out]. We drove in one afternoon, myself and some friends, and decided to look around for the parking lot. [...] I guess that would have probably been [in] 1967, 1968 somewhere around [that time]. Somebody then, would have had to have their license.

[My] family moved here to Mount Pearl approximately 30 years ago [...] It was all wooded area [then]. I am originally from St. John's and, as the old saying goes, I will always be a townie. But Mount Pearl became the place I call home. The reason we moved to Mount Pearl was [in search] for [facilities with] accessibility for our daughter who used a wheelchair for mobility. So, we were looking for schools, facilities, [as well as] children her age in the community. We decided, after looking around St. John's, [to move to] Mount Pearl. The inclusion and the area seemed to be more accessible [...]: the schools, churches, recreation facilities, and accommodations. [Consider] where I live on Graham Place, we are on a cul-de-sac [where the entire road] is level. Our daughter [was] able to get out and interact with the neighbourhood and [her friends]. We did not have to worry about hills [and we] did not have to worry about sidewalks. That was our main reason for coming in here. We found the school systems [were equally accessible]. She went to St. Peter's Primary and then St. Peter's Elementary. Actually, we lived in Mount Pearl after we just got married, [before we moved into our home on Graham Place]. We rented from a gentleman with the surname Courtney. I think there was another residence there, Ken Meeker, yes, he just passed away recently. We lived there for a while. There was a bakery on the top of Commonwealth Avenue and Topsail Road called Stockwood's Bakery. The Stockwood's were very good to us, the children would play with [our dog] Riley in the back garden over there. – Dave Lythgoe

Dave Denine

My first recollection of Mount Pearl was when a friend of mine who lived on our street was moving off our street. They said-- I can remember the day I asked, I said "Where are you going to live?" They said, "We are going to Mount Pearl." And I said "Where?" That was Robert Cox and John Cox and they lived down around Municipal Avenue area. [...] That is my first recollection ever of Mount Pearl. I did not even know of Mount Pearl until then. I think I was 7 or 8 years old.

[I remember coming to Mount Pearl as a boy scout]. I was about, I would say 12 years old, between 10 and 12 and we used to go in here, hikes into Mount Pearl, into Dunn's lane there by the falls. We had patrols within the scouts and that is where we cut our staffs in there. I was out there with Dave Crotty, Paul Ready, Bob Reddy, Sandy Seminton, George Drover, John

Drover, Paul Dunne, and that is about all I can remember right now. [...] Just a day hiking around the woods there, and a cook up (more of having a sandwich basically.) We never did any camping in here. [...] It was based in St. John's. We were at Scouts on St. Claire Avenue where the old Knights of Columbus Building was. [Mount Pearl] would be sort of an excursion. To go to Mount Pearl was --it was a trip. You had to get on the yellow bus, United Bus to go there. You went down around George Street area, got the yellow bus and you came into Mount Pearl. It dropped you off at Dunn's Lane and then you got the bus back. Now, the road work and that was not near as good as it is today. It was a bit sketchy at places [...] Back in the early 1960s, Mount Pearl was basically [filled with] cabin owners. As you have probably heard before, there were not a lot of things going on. Mount Pearl was incorporated in 1955; did not have a lot of money at the time not near as much money as they have today. I guess, in those times, they [only put in what they] could afford to put into the roads. So, the roads were not up to par as they are today. Then, of course, you could probably say that about every community.

I moved into Mount Pearl in 1974. I will tell you a little story [about that]. The funny thing about it is that, when we were [looking for a house, Mount Pearl was our last resort]. I grew up in St. John's and that is where I wanted to stay. But, at the time when we were getting married back in 1974, people were moving to the urban areas of St. John's and spreading out: the urban sprawls basically. We said we were not going to go to Mount Pearl [and] we went everywhere [before considering it]. I can remember one day in May, it is funny how things work out, you remember things so vividly. That day we turned down Dunn's lane, myself and Shirley, drove up Commonwealth Avenue [then] we turned down Billiard Avenue. The first street we turned down, the second house on our right was for sale. We got a viewing the next night and the next day it was ours. That is how it happened. Now it's so funny, we [swore we would not] go as far as Topsail or even the Goulds, but Mount Pearl is where we started.

[I was looking after my young niece the other day]. I told her I would bring her down to the first house that I lived in, in Mount Pearl. So, I brought her down and I showed her and then as I got down to the bottom of the street, I told her "When I first moved in here at 10 or 11 o'clock at night, I could hear the train coming through Mount Pearl. You would hear the whistle going through, you could hear it, I was very close to the tracks but it was a nice sound. It was not something that would disturb you, it was one of those sounds that you expected to hear in the nighttime." A lot of people will not have any recollection of that. [...]

It was very peaceful, a very quiet place. In the night times, very seldom there was a sound. You would hear some of the young people walking up and down the street but there was never any rackets where I lived. It was a beautiful neighbourhood, older neighbourhood. The house I had, from what I can understand was a cabin at one time. Then they eventually expanded and you could see the division of the house. You could see exactly where [the renovations] happened. For instance, the house we lived in, the bathroom was not the best suited. [Ideally] you put a bathroom close to the bedrooms, but [our] bathroom was further away from the bedrooms. [Having to walk down a dark hallway in the middle of the night isn't anyone's forte], but that is the way the houses were built. If you look at the older part of Mount Pearl, that is what happened. Some of these houses were expanded from cottages to homes, [paralleling] the life of Mount Pearl [as it] expanded. It is very interesting [to experience]. There was a few of them were built that had extensions built on.

There were still a lot of homes on each street [when we moved in]. There was not a lot of vacancies, vacant lots [that is]. I think down at the bottom of the street there might have been say two or three building lots [but they were eventually] built on. The housing was very well established when I moved in. In 1974, it was well established. However, things have changed so much in Mount Pearl, the whole network has changed, the whole infrastructure has changed. The homes have changed. [There are] more people [here], the population was only what, 15,000 - 16,000 if it was that. Now it is 24,000- 25,000. I do not know, somewhere around that. I do not think we ever got to a point where it became overwhelming for us. When I came in here I became part of the community – Dave Denine

Pat Walsh

When I was a boy, I grew up in St. John's. [It was only in] my early teenage years when we were bold enough to come way into Mount Pearl. It was so far away. That was [an adventure for] me. Early 1960s I know [that] all kinds of development started down on Park Avenue. We got as far as Twin Falls. People used to gather to go swimming [up there]. How did we get in there? On the back of trucks, it was a long way to walk. [...] I grew up in Central St. John's area on Prince of Wales Street and we would walk to Bowring Park. We would walk [from] home to Bowring Park. To get [to Mount Pearl] we [would] often jump on the back of a pickup truck and come down to Dunn's Bridge area, the beginning of Park Avenue at Topsail Road. [We were there] just to look around at the falls, probably chasing some girls. There certainly was not much development. But I guess that was the start of some of the homes in Mount Pearl. I should not call them cabins, they were early home developments [on Park Avenue], small, small homes. Either off Municipal Avenue, off Park, down Maple Street, down Billard Avenue and in behind that area, Municipal Avenue, Billard Avenue, there is one small house down there that I think the Heritage Association indicated was one of the smallest homes in the history the St. John's and Mount Pearl area. I cannot think of [the] name [of the street] but there is a very small house down there. Picture 50 or 60 years ago, a young family living in there. [They] probably came in for a summer home and then said "Okay, I am going to stay."

We used to go with my Mom, Dad, brothers and sisters to drive on Topsail Road into Topsail Beach. Dad would always tell us about Mount Pearl, what he knew [about Mount Pearl]. His father and grandfather lived where the end of Commonwealth is now, had a farm there. My grandfather was there, born in 1898 and dad remembered when there was absolutely nothing in Mount Pearl, when he was very young. He certainly used to remember the train coming through. [As for myself,] I did not [have] those early years. [...] I remember the train used to come not on the foot but halfway down Commonwealth Avenue just near Park Avenue. [...] The train was there until the mid-1980s.

I did not come into [Mount Pearl] until we first got our license. We would drive in, look around Mount Pearl. I remember that bowling alley down on Commonwealth. I believe when I was very young, when Ken Meeker who just died recently, [...] he ran the bowling alley. I am sure I threw a few balls there in the 1960s.

[When we drove as a family up to Topsail Beach, we were just passing by]. We were just driving around looking on our way up Topsail Road into Conception Bay. [My siblings and I] did not know anything about anyone living here. [...] I remember one time [my dad] told me, that

he and his friends—he grew up on Barter's Hill where Mile One Stadium is now, they would come into Mount Pearl and they would go camping along the river. I guess there is something along the river that attracts young people. He remembered coming in with his buddies on an overnight for camping and fishing. Everybody used to fish in those days, we are talking about the 1930s. I cannot think of any other stories that he would say other than coming up to camp overnight. [My father's father lived in Mount Pearl] where the Harbour Arterial goes over the foot of Commonwealth Avenue, it is Heavy Tree Road. That is where my grandfather was born in 1898 and they moved from there to Mundy Pond. My dad was born there in 1919 but yes my grandfather—I was named Patrick after my Grandfather. His father had a small farm at the foot of Commonwealth Avenue which, I guess, many years later was sold before they moved to Mundy Pond. One of my cousins had part of the property for many years, used to lease it and kept it for hay or vegetables. Part of that property was expropriated when the Harbour Arterial went through on the foot of Commonwealth Avenue. [It] was all rearranged but the house, I've noticed, was just torn down recently.

I have pictures of the home and the field area where my Grandfather lived. In those days, where Admiralty House Museum is now, when it was the Admiralty Station, just after that was the Parson's farm. It was almost kitty-corner from [Admiralty House Communications Museum] if you look out straight across, you would have seen my Great Grandfather's property. There is a river now, it is called South River I think. If you could ever get a hold of anyone from the Parson's family [that] would be good. [...] I am not old enough to remember when Commonwealth Avenue used to be called Marconi Drive, Marconi Lane or whatever it was. It was called Marconi because, of course, the Marconi Station was here as well as the wireless station.

I did take a lot of pictures of what I call my early days of Mount Pearl especially there, where the traffic lights are at Park Avenue and Commonwealth Avenue, all that has changed where the Ultramar Station is, I remember houses there. Just behind that was a Salvation Army building and of course, where Ashford's building is now or where people get trailers and things. I think there might have been one house with a lot of open property.

When I was in grade 9 and 10, my friend Kevin Stamp used to come in by bus to school. I think Mary Queen of the World School went up to grade 8 or 9 so after that Kevin, his classmates, and anyone else in Mount Pearl, had to come by bus to St. John's [for school]. I went to St. Patrick's Hall and Brother Rice. My friend Kevin, who lived on Topsail Road, his house was moved for realignment of Topsail Road. What is now Mount Carson Avenue, the Stamp Family lived there. Kevin's father Jim, who is passed away, Jim Stamp married a girl Grangel. Their family had a farm. At one point part of Mount Carson Avenue up top was called Grangel Road It is closed now because of the reconfiguration. Where you come out to the TransCanada, Kenmount Road, the Grangel family had a farm up there. Mr. and Mrs. Stamp lived in a house on a corner of the top of Commonwealth. Actually, Ken Meeker lived behind the corner for a while. He lived in a small house. Just above that house was Joyce's Corner. When I was young, we used to call it Joyce's Corner. In recent years, a bakery was there, this too is now gone. They had a store, across the street from Joyce's Corner was the Stamp's residence. Just below Joyce's Corner that house, I am not sure who lived there before the Meekers. Next to the house where

Meeker's lived was a small house. I have been forever asking people for a picture [of that area]. This building that is on Commonwealth now, just above where the entrance to Piper's is, used to be the Lion's Club building and next to the Lion's Club [lived] this man. He was a fireman: Jack Courtney had a house on Commonwealth Avenue. I would say one of the older [houses] in that area. I have been trying to ask people for a picture, I like pictures of all of Mount Pearl. Hopefully it will turn up. Yes the Courtney's may have a picture of that, I am not sure where Jack Courtney lives now. Yes, Mr. Courtney was involved in Mary Queen of the World Parish and Jack, his son is a fireman.

I remember one time where the Holy Sepulchre Cemetery is now, before that became a Cemetery in 1956 or 1957, that was a field like so many of the other areas around here. I remember playing soccer there. Dad would pull the car in, and my three brothers and I, we would play soccer. My brother kicked the ball and [it ended] up in a pond which is right next to the Cemetery. A small pond called [Branscombes]. [Needless to say,] we lost the soccer ball. That part of Blackmarsh Road, which is now Mount Pearl, [has] changed so much. I remember when a friend of mine, Alec and his wife Florence Cowan, they had [a] home [around there as did] his father and his grandfather. [They] had property on Blackmarsh Road. All that is being developed now into a subdivision just opposite the Cemetery. Next to the Cemetery was Dooley's farm. And Dooley's farm part of it now, up top on Blackmarsh Road is a condominium. – Pat Walsh



O'Keefe, Collette. "The old Mount Pearl Swimming Pool" Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* May. 20. 2014



“Warren, Lester, Jones 1950’s” Admiralty House Communications Museum. Digital. May 20. 2014.

Marion Noseworthy

I lived on St. Clare Avenue that is off Campbell Avenue, St. Clare goes up from Lemarchant Road to Campbell Avenue, where the St. Clare's hospital is. That is where I lived before I moved to Mount Pearl. We decided to get our own home because we were renting. It was 1955, July actually it was July 23rd, 1955. My daughter Jill was born on the 18th of July and I moved from the hospital in here. I had two other children, Elaine and Bruce. We liked it here, the price was right; our first house for \$7,000. Yes, what are you going to get today for \$7,000? A piece of board. It was a nice piece of land. My husband liked to repair cars so he built a big garage there and started repairing cars. It went right down to the river, beautiful piece of land there. It was really nice, backed right on the Waterford River.

When we moved in here in 1955, we lived on 21 Spruce Avenue. There were no lights, no street lights, no phone and the nearest phone was in Fowlows store...on Park Avenue. Most of Mount Pearl was all cottages at that time, summer homes from Spruce Avenue right up Park Avenue and then from Park Avenue up what is known now as Commonwealth Avenue, that was called Glendale.

My home on 21 Spruce Avenue was not one of the cottages, it was a bungalow built by Mr. Powell I believe. The land was 100 feet by 300 feet...It was about 8 houses on that street then 1,2,3,4 yes about 8 houses. Mr. Thistle had a cottage right next door to us, Walter Thistle. Mr. Debaras owned half of Spruce Avenue. He owned a lot of land in Mount Pearl at that time, down around Spruce Avenue. We always called him Mr. Debaras, so I cannot remember his first name and he owned all that property below us. When we sold our house, Debaras bought our house after. Now it is government housing, in those apartment buildings. [One of the] residents there were Mrs. Stone, she had a kind of pet house there; she took in cats and dogs to board.

We lived on Spruce for 7 years and then we moved to Commonwealth Avenue and lived there for 25 years. We moved there because Walter had a service station. We continued on until my husband, had the first Esso service here in Mount Pearl on the corner of Park and Commonwealth, it is still there actually. Yes, and my husband, Walter Noseworthy, he was councillor for a couple of years, had to give up for business reasons. Him and Kell Ashford, who was mayor at that time, and Art Noseworthy, who owned an Electrical Co and was an electrician related to my husband, started the first Bowling Alley in Mount Pearl. Later Eric Snelgrove became a partner.

Our house on Commonwealth Avenue was a beautiful ranch style home, 50 by 48 feet or something 52 by 48 feet and we were right next door to the Mayor, Kell Ashford. They had the drugstore next door to us; it was on the other corner of Ruth Avenue. And he was Mayor at that time for years. We moved there because my husband had taken over the service station and the bowling alley. We stayed there for 25 years and watched Mount Pearl grow. We sold our house on Commonwealth in 1985, that's when Glendale started into all those new housing areas around 1985. If I remember correctly, off of Old Placentia Road was the first subdivision, in that area around where it is all now Mortimore Drive and Gilham Crescent. Parson's Meadow. Yes, so that was where we lived then for 25 years, we were on 4 Gilham Crescent, God's Country. That was my experience. No lights, no street lights, they had street lights on Park Avenue but there was none on the side streets. So, if you had to walk from Park Avenue, you got off the bus and walked up with a flashlight. You cannot believe that, can you? Yes, I did not see a moose but I

was pretty scared coming up the road, I will tell you that. Yes, I hated to go to town and get off the bus at night. I suppose about a 10 minute walk, it was long enough. It was pretty black out, I can tell you. We have come a long way since then, have we not?

Lester's farm, they always had horses. I did like the horse and sleigh in the winter. I had never gone but they had rides. It was really interesting for the kids. Yes, that is one thing I always wanted to do. There was another horse in Bowring Park. They used to have sleigh rides in Bowring Park and that, it was so pretty. I do not think they do the ride anymore. I think the guy that did that must have passed away. Yes, it was Willis Laite I think used to do that. Yes, it is really interesting I must say.

On Brookfield Road you know where you turn up by the gas station now, that is where we cut our Christmas tree. Old Placentia Road where Admiralty Wood is now. Admiralty House, I can picture it, that is where we cut our Christmas tree every year. Gilham Crescent is over on the back of that. I do specifically remember going up and cutting the tree there. We later went to live right on the opposite side. We would drive up as far as you could get, we drove right in the woods. Right to the end of the road there, then got out of the car and got the tree. We have movies of us cutting the tree. Yes, we have a movie of that. It is really something – Marion Noseworthy

Neil Smith

Well I can remember I grew up on Glendale Avenue. I started out at 9 Glendale Avenue and after a few years, when things started to grow, we ended up 11 Glendale Avenue. The same house, but they just changed numbers. Our house...well, my grandfather Con Nelder and them, they moved in here. I think it was around the 1940s. Of course, most of the houses in here at the time were summer cabins. So the houses were only one room with a division for the bedrooms. Eventually, they added on, added on, and added on [to the house]. Then came the water and sewer and so on and so forth. Our house was an older type house, it was a cabin that they had added an extension to. I can remember before there was water and sewer, there was an outhouse originally. You had your toilet basically in the back room in a pail. That was before the water and sewer came. That was early 1950's, well I was born in 1953, so that was around 1955-1957. There was no water and sewer then, not on Glendale Avenue anyway. Might have been elsewhere in the Park but [not on Glendale]. Eventually it did come. I remember helping my father at the time, fooling around down in the ditch and all that kind of stuff, I might have been 6 or 7 years old when the water and sewer finally came in. My father worked with Canadian National Railway (CNR) and he was a heavy equipment operator. I remember bringing home the backhoe and doing the ditch from the road into the house. [My wife and I then] moved up to Burgess Avenue. At the time it was NewTown. As a matter of fact, I think it was the first time, lots of land were on sale [up there] as such. We were separate from Mount Pearl, we were not part of Mount Pearl at that time, it was all under NewTown which was Newfoundland and Labrador Housing. They eventually joined Mount Pearl.

I liked the area because the ground was high and dry, I knew it was. We were not going to have any water troubles. I can remember at the time, I was working at the dock yard, and I can remember some of the older fellows saying, "Now try to get a dry bit of land." There was a lot of cleaning, you know, preparing the lot, that kind of stuff. After that all the construction was

on the go at the same time. We opted to get a shell put up and finish the inside ourselves. That was the way we did it.

I think it was \$ 6,700 for the land. Everybody, at the same time, were building their homes. We were one of the last ones to move in and we were probably one of the first ones with the shell up. We took our time doing the inside. It was good crowd, you got to know everybody. A lot of times people [would] come over and give you a hand and you [would] go over and you [would] give them a hand, especially when it comes to fencing and sheds. You would be back and forth from each other's houses. In the wintertime it would be the same thing. Snow clearing, you would be all out together then. You [would] go along the bank and see a beer bottle, beer bottle, beer bottle, stuck in the snow bank at the end of each driveway. End up with a big old party. We had a few street parties in the summertime.

There was a lot of houses on our street, especially for a small area. It was a good neighbourhood, a lot of kids. My two kids, they grew up there and still knock around with people, good friends that grew up on the street. Even the fellows, we have a little dart league on the go for over 35 years now or more. We still get together Sunday nights and play darts. We have a game of cards, have a yarn and away to go. See how everybody is, they are still at that. Some people are after moving off the street, but they still come back Sunday nights. Just a few munchies and having a yarn; We are still at that. And that is all right from the beginning really- Neil Smith

John & Emily

Well I lived in here all my life. I do not know anything other than Mount Pearl. I was born in the Grace Hospital. I lived here all my life. So, that is my earliest memory. I went to school at Park Avenue school. I remember that, we always walked. There were no buses always walked in all kinds of weather. Walked from [my] house 18 Park Avenue to the Park Avenue School which is a fair jaunt for a child, like 5 or 6 years old. In any kind of weather, you just had to go. Well we did have Kindergarten at Park Avenue, yes. I went there from Kindergarten until grade 6 and that was the highest that went. Then I went to Morris Academy, the first year for Morris Academy to grade 9, and then I went to Bishops College for grades 10 and 11.- John

I started coming to Mount Pearl when I was probably 12 years old. I had grown up in St. John's and my parents moved to Kenmount Road. The earliest, that I can remember is around 12 years old, I went to Mary Queen of the World school [as did] most all of my friends. My friends lived in Mount Pearl and I lived on a farm with no friends, no neighbours, and I felt lonely because I had no neighbours. So, going to Mount Pearl for me, oh my gosh, would have been like going to New York City probably for you guys, because everybody was there and everything, all my friends. It was wonderful. Mount Pearl was more my home really, even though I was not born there and I did not grow up there but I kind of felt like I grew up there. I spent an awful lot of time there. - Emily

Violet White

Coming and going to Mount Pearl, I remember going to school on the bus. We went to Littledale St. Joseph's and we did have bus service back and forth to school. Littledale, that is out by Corpus Christi Church down from Bowring Park on Waterford Bridge Road. I went to school there until it burnt down and Holy Heart (of Mary Regional High school) was just starting up. We got to be in the new school, it was fun. It was an all-girl school then, and strictly run by the nuns. We had lots of fun. After finishing grade 11 at Holy Heart, I went to work for my dad, full time in the store. We owned Fowlow's store down on the bottom of the park

I do not know if you know Tony Fowlow but I am Tony's sister. Tony was born and reared here in Mount Pearl. He never left it, he has a house here. He went to work at the arena and that is where he would spend all his time. There were 7 of us in family when my mom and dad bought the house. At the time Mount Pearl was mostly cottages and they bought one. I think there was a Warren that owned it, I am not 100 percent sure on that. I do [however,] have the papers; the old papers from years ago when they bought houses. How the mortgages were done was so different. It was an old green paper right. I never got rid of it, I just kept it. I still have it at home. I think a couple of years after they had that home my grandfather came in. My grandfather and my dad built a store onto the house, and they ran that business for up until he died. Later on then they had a contractor come, a man Cole and he put a second story on the house. When they bought the house it was only water and sewer in it, what a mess.

We lived down on the bottom of the Park, it is a fish store now. Skipper's has it. I am not sure of the number; I think it was 66 or something like that. Now, that could be changed though, my memory is not the best. Coming up the Park, this is all down beyond the track, down the bottom of Park Avenue. You are down by Chateau Park, well it is called Hotel Mount Pearl or Motel now, I think. That end around Dunn's turn, there was the post office. Then, the person who lived next to there was Mr. Randall who was on Television, he had a show. He used to play an instrument. This was maybe the 1980s, 1990s, he was there for a long time. He was there and the woman that lived next to him was Mrs. Singleton. She was a teacher over at Mary Queen of the World, an early teacher.

Then the Smith's lived next to Mrs. Singleton, I do not know what the Smith's did. I remember he used to have a vegetable garden in the front of his house, I can remember that. I remember when they built Smallwood Drive, there used to be a river, like a brook down by O'Keefe Avenue and they filled it in and built houses on it. That is a long time ago though. First when we came to Mount Pearl, all that section of the was all woods and grass. We used to pick berries there down off Smallwood Drive, Davis Place and all that. Actually I built a house on Davis Place and I remember my back garden, I used to pick Blackberries there. I said to my husband, "I used to come here and pick berries when I was younger."

My house on Davis Place it was a side split. It is down there now of course, I think it is 1, 2, 3 houses or 4 houses up somewhere like that. That all used to be berries like blueberries, blackberries, all up through there. You never had that far to go to pick berries. Then, that all went to houses. Mount Pearl was mostly just summer places. I have talked to people who used to come here when they were little and who swam in Twin Falls. Their parents had summer houses here. When we went here as small kids, I remember people still had their summer houses here and used to come in, in the summer. We were living here, in this place, all the time. That is when

my mom and dad bought that cabin. Back then you could not afford very much and you [would] start from little and build yourself up, which is what they did.

Mount Pearl was really good times. I must say you would never hear of anything going on that was wrong that maybe you would hear of today. The kids were always out, there was no such thing as staying in. You got out and you played on the streets like baseball or softball, whatever you played back then, alleys². I was really good at alleys, jacks, and all that. You went out and you played that on the side of the road. Rocks, not pavement, all these good things that we should still have but we do not. You had family times.

I suppose I watched it change over the years, there was a few houses on our side of the street, Yetman's was on the corner but that was a little summer place too. I remember when Mr. Yetman bought that and he lived there with his family. I can remember that and the Hawco's. They were all little houses and the Hawco's and the Daley's and the Clarke's came and the Croach's were across the street and the Moore's. They were always there, that little cabin and it was a little tiny one. He had a little tiny one up on the back of it, and I remember a friend of mine was renting it off of him. There were no houses, I can remember when they all started to build across the street like Thistle's built a house.

There was a young boy who bought land and it was all swamp and he filled it in and he built his house on it. He is still there today, he is on the corner of Forest Avenue and Park Avenue. Like I said he was only a young man and eventually, he bought a lot of the land down there. He bought Highley's piece of property, tore the house down and he bought some of the land I think off of Stone but I am not 100% sure. But, he did buy Highley's house. He had his business there, it [had] something to do with the water. Honestly, you would have to ask him that. I do not know, it might have been for testing water. I am not too sure on that. But, I knew he had a business there and that it had to do with water.

Eventually you went up through Park Avenue and you saw houses all going up. Then the gas station and the snack bar went up. Then, on Commonwealth Avenue, they started to build up there too. Then on Ruth Avenue and Smallwood Drive and so on. Ray Shelford built that other apartment building on Park Avenue that big tall one, which he sold eventually. He built a lot of houses in Mount Pearl, Ray Shelford the contractor. Mr. Cole was a contractor too, I am trying to think of his first name. That is who did our store, built on to the house, it was him. Mr. Cole was president of the Legion Club, they built a big apartment building there too. It was only yesterday we were talking about him. We were just talking about the Legion where the Legion is finished down there; they are putting it up in the softball hut. –Violet White

Derm

My earliest memory of coming to Mount Pearl [is of] my brother [who] lived in here on Smallwood Drive. David and I used to come in here regularly. St. John's East Signal hill is where I was from. Driving out here was like going around the bay. I know when I first thought that we could afford to buy a house, I said to my wife, "Find one somewhere in this price range but do not go near Mount Pearl. I mean I am not going to drive around the bay every day to go to work." After about eight months of looking, this was the only place we could afford, a new

² A game of marbles

house in the range that we had. So, we ended up in here. Yes, I have been here a good spell now. When I moved here, Mount Pearl pretty well ended up into the Glendale area. Mount Pearl, a couple of years prior to that, probably stopped at Commonwealth. There about, now it is up to where I am, this stage in 1942. 1942, Christ, I meant 1971. Up around Bradley Place, which is the top of Glendale was where it ended. Prior to [living on Bradley Place], I lived in St. John's. Like I said, I grew up on Signal Hill and my wife is from Bell Island. When we were married, we had an apartment on Mayor Avenue that was downtown, St. John's. I did not want to come around the bay. Which is where I was headed for. [The house] was brand new, it had never been lived in, and so I bought it, it was still not finished. I remember, when I came in to look at it, the wife was kind of annoyed from all the running around for eight months trying to find a place. I just signed the note on the bonnet of my car and went back to work again. I said "You look after it." Well now, that is the truth, I wanted to make her happy. She was beat up running around trying to find something. I told her we could only afford 200 dollars a month. This thing was going to cost me \$212 a month. I never knew where I was going to find the other 12 dollars, that was a lot of money, but we managed.- Derm

Randy Whitten

We moved to 13 St. Andrew's Avenue, that was the house near Fred Bannister. That is where we lived until I got married in 1975. I built our first house in Paradise, for a year then we moved back to Mount Pearl, lived on 42 McGill Crescent. In 1981, I built a house on 24 Graham Place and then in 1983 I built a house on 28 Graham Place, and that is where I am now. We like the lot. Yes, I was really young. I have no memories of the house on St. Andrews other than I can remember where it was and because I was always told that, that is where we had lived. With the house on Teasdale Street, I can remember different things from that house. I can remember the neighbours around. I remember at that time, there was no water and sewer. I remember my dad and my grandfather at one point with the cover off the septic tank, actually walking on top on whatever was in the tank. No need for any more detail than that.

I can remember the inside of the house, what it looked like, like where all the rooms were. There was no electric heat or anything, it was a space heater and the grate was in the floor. I think all of us as kids, I think we all still have scars on our knees from falling on that; you would cut yourself on it. Strange enough, that house was sold to a guy Jim Pickett. Jim's son, Jim Pickett Junior, bought the house, and that Jim Pickett Junior had a son Phillip and he was raised up in that house. He married my daughter so he is now my son-in-law.

The house on St. Andrew's was a bungalow. There was a crawl space underneath for a basement. It was made after it was sold to Jim Pickett, he jacked up the house and put in a basement. His son Jim has done a lot of renovations, he still lives there now. But just in behind the house, you would go into the woods. You would go in and you would set rabbit snares. At that time that was certainly a way of life. That would be between Teasdale Street and First Street. First when we moved in here, First Street was not even started. That started probably a year after. That house I remember quite well. Then I remember my dad sold the building lot next to that

between Teasdale and our house on St. Andrew's Avenue. He sold that building lot to Joan Morrissey, a well-known Newfoundland singer.

We built the new house on the corner of St. Andrew's Avenue, my dad and his brother (he was a contractor). He built that house and in exchange for him building the house, dad gave him the building lot that was Number 15 St. Andrew's Avenue. That encompassed the first piece of land that dad had. I have the deed for that; he bought that off of Harold Morris for \$500.00. He paid it off in four installments of \$125.00 quarterly, no interest.

[There were not a lot of cabins around Glendale] in that area of Mount Pearl. That was all at that point, new housing. I think Harold Morris had lived away somewhere in the United States and saw a plan for a town, all the streets laid out and in different directions and all that. That is when he came and he was given that land. At that time, as you head South on Commonwealth Avenue, to the right side of Commonwealth Avenue that was all known as the town of Glendale and anything on Park Avenue was called Mount Pearl Park. There was no Smallwood Drive, it did not go as far as Smallwood Drive then. The last street to the South was Sunrise Avenue and the farthest street as you headed West, I think it would have been Second Street. I think Norma's Avenue branched off a bit later.

The house on St. Andrew's Avenue, I remember it was a much bigger house, it had a full concrete basement and three big bedrooms and a big kitchen, living room and dining room. It was like we had gone from a cabin to mansion. G. Fred G. Bannister was a neighbor, he was on the opposite corner of St. Andrew's Avenue and Teasdale Street. I remember most of our neighbours on the street and in the general area. Hubert Newhook was on Teasdale Street.³ First on the corner there was G. Fred G. Bannister, then it was a vacant lot which later became Collins house. Hubert Newhook then next to that there was two brothers, there was Bob Forward, and his brother Ken Forward. This is going down Teasdale, they were two brothers.

When my dad died in 1990, my mom actually married a few years later to Ken Forward, one of the guys who had built one of the original houses on Teasdale Street. Further down the street there was a guy Bill Groves who had moved in from Bonavista, and he was a sign painter. He was a huge man and he would sit on an old Coca-Cola case, wooden case up on its end and he would paint signs by hand on cars and that. Yes, on the right side of Teasdale Street as you head down towards Sunrise Avenue, there was Robert Young, some of the lots were vacant and Brian Jones who later became a councilor in Mount Pearl. Those are the only ones that I remember.

The Predhams moved in there, they moved in here after I think. Before Predhams, I think that is the house that Youngs probably lived in.⁴ The Youngs were the original owner of that house. I believe, at one point, when it was the Young's house, there were actually two families living in that house. That was common at the time, one lived at the front and one on the back. Yes, I would say it worked out pretty good. From a financial point of view, it made it much easier. I guess it was close quarters at some points but there was an actual separation in the house.

[As kids living in Mount Pearl] we would build cabins in the woods. I remember one time, taking Dad's brand new axe. When I was cutting wood for this log cabin, the head flew off the axe. I could not find it. Years later when my wife and I were clearing the land for our first

³ See Hubert Newhook on page 24

⁴ See Barbara Predham on page 25

house (that we built on McGill Crescent) I found the frame of a cabin. When I moved the frame of the cabin away, I found the head of dad's axe. I cleaned it up and I brought it back to dad. All Dad said was "You're a bit late bringing it back, are you not?" If we wanted to go anywhere or do anything, none of our parents really had any big amount of money. So, in the summertime we would mow lawns or rake up stuff, or paint. You had to mow your own lawn first before you took the mower and did anyone else's lawn. And shoveled snow in the winter; you know, shoveled driveways after you shoveled your own.

The first house that we moved into on McGill Crescent (after we moved back from Paradise) was 42 McGill Crescent. I remember, the land that was in the part that was called Newtown and was \$7,500. That was for 50 feet by 100 feet building lot. I remember saying to the wife, "There is no way I am ever going to pay \$7,500 for a building lot." Went to Paradise and we paid \$8,000. But, it was for a ½ acre of land. So, it was a big lot of land, a big difference, but Paradise just was not Mount Pearl. We were on the top of a hill, and it was never serviced properly. One thing about Mount Pearl, there was always good service right from the start.

I was right when I said I would not pay \$7, 500 ever for land because on that land I paid \$11, 900. We were only there for about a year and a half. We moved into the subdivision where we are here now. On McGill Crescent, it was just a Bungalow, split entry Bungalow. The dining room was actually on the front and then it was the kitchen. On the back on the left hand side was a sunken living room and then it was three bedrooms on the right hand side with the bathroom on the back as well. Just a 50 ft. by 100 ft. lot. I would contract out to Shell and then I would do the inside myself. I would be the general contractor on them. I lived in 4 houses all together. Paradise, McGill, and then two on Graham Place. On McGill Crescent, yes there was a lot of construction because that was a developing subdivision.- Randy Whitten

G. Fred G. Bannister

When [I will tell you the story about how] I came to Mount Pearl. I was working in Corner Brook and Mr. Crosby, that is Chess Crosby, he wanted me to move to St. John's. I decided to move to St. John's and I stayed with my mother on Craigmillar Avenue. Then, one day, one of the company trucks drove into Mount Pearl and dropped me off by the Town Hall. It was a little small place on Park Avenue, not very nice looking, downgraded and everything but it was there. I met the town clerk Brian Jones, I told him what I was looking for and in the meantime along came another man his name Donovan, Bill Donovan. Both of them were Royal Navy guys like me. So there we were, three Royal Navy guys together. I told Donovan what I wanted and he said "We will jump in the truck and I will drive you up." So, he drove me up around here, and I came up on this street [St. Andrew's Street]. There was no pavement, no nothing. Ditches and all that were laid out and I saw this house—after looking around I saw this house which was up for sale at the time. It was 80% finished so, I agreed to buy it. I bought the house and I moved my family from Corner Brook to here in about September.

At the time when I moved there were no houses over around there up Sunrise Avenue, a couple up houses there maybe. There was one house right there on St. Andrew's Avenue and two houses down the street behind me here on Teasdale Street, that is about all there was around then. Around 1800 people all together here I think. It was in 1955, that is about all there was. That was the same year that the council was formed, 1955. There were only two telephones.

There was one telephone in a house over [by First Street] and another telephone down by the railway track on Park Avenue. That is all that was here in telephones.

But first when I came here, I had a phone and my phone was connected to the other phone, between myself and the house down the road. If they were on the phone, we had to hang up. If there was an emergency, we would say to them when they were talking on the phone, "Hang up will you. Let me get on." That went on for a couple of years, until we eventually got our own phones. That is the way it was then but that was better than no phone.

Well this house here on 13 St. Andrew's Avenue looked good to me but it was clapboard on it then. Clapboard on the housing and the same size windows, as it is here now. I have new windows now but they were the same size windows. That bedroom was finished and where my double bedroom is now, I had two bedrooms there. When the children started moving out, I knocked down patrician and made one into big master bedroom. Then after about 5 or 6 years here, I built [an extension on the back of the house], the house ended here before, where my dining room ends now. The kitchen was across the back of the house. When I built a piece on the back of the house it was 30 by 12 feet or something. There is another bedroom down here now, [in the extension]. Then of course the United Company, they then had all the electricity in Mount Pearl. They were called United then, and afterwards it went to the Newfoundland Light and Power.

Yes, so this house was half-way finished. There was no water like we have now, we had a sewage septic tank and a well. My well was in my basement down underneath the living room and the well was, oh I do not know, about 8 to 9 feet deep. It had a pump and the water would be pumped, anytime you would turn on the water, you would hear the pump going. It was like that for years until we got the water and sewage in. Yes, and the system is good. It was brought up good.

One spring in June on a nice summer's day, I was getting ready to pour the concrete of my walkway on the front and the superintendent of our company came here with his truck. My wife was pregnant at the time. He took her for a drive in towards Topsail Hills somewhere—Topsail Beach probably with my two youngsters and then drove them back home. Before he left, she felt this—she was getting pains. She needed to go to the hospital, so he took her to the hospital. Now in them days, she went alone. You did not go. You were not even allowed to go so she went. Sometime that night early morning my third child was born. A girl—another girl, three girls then. I did not know, I went to church the next morning. Sunday morning with my two children and myself and came home. Then my sister who lived over here then on Ruth Avenue was going by. I got a ride with her out to the Grace hospital and found out that my daughter was born that night. That is how I knew about it. - G.Fred G. Bannister



Kenny, Jamie. "Our first house in Mount Pearl, on Park Ave., opposite the bottom of Penmore, right next to Prk Ave. School. My parents bought it in 1952 from a family who had it as a summer home. A number of houses in "the Park" were summer houses for people "in town". I remember Park avenue as a dirt road, with woods across the street." Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* May 20. 2014.

Pat O'Keefe

My earliest memories in Mount Pearl are as a boy; we used to come in here from St. John's. And we would go swimming down at the Twin Falls which is just in there off Park Avenue by the railway tracks across from the old Legion. I remember my sisters and myself and a crowd of us kids from around the West End of St. John's, we were having a picnic there. My older sister took out a tin of beans to put on the heat. Of course, we did not have a can opener but she put it on the fire anyway, and they exploded. What a mess we had. Beans for everyone. I remember that happening down there. She thought that she would open them and they would not explode. As soon as she opened it, "Chum!" they were all over. They were in the trees, everywhere. I guess that's one of my earliest memories of Mount Pearl.

As a teenager then, my friend Fred Nolan lived on Commonwealth Avenue. I used to come in and see him. McDonalds had a food store up there on Topsail Road, their son used to go around with us too. There was a crowd of us would be in around Mount Pearl then. A lot of Mount Pearl at that time was cabins. In fact some of the cabin structures are still on Park Avenue. Even O'Keefe Avenue over here. Frank O'Keefe he had a Taxi Stand in St. John's, and they had a country house right here on O'Keefe Avenue. I remember coming in there with my parents.

My wife and I never thought of moving to Mount Pearl. We visited a friend of mine named Gerry Newell, he was just up on 88 Smallwood Drive, I think. Gerry and his wife built a home up there and my wife and I we visited them. When we came out, we came down

Smallwood Drive and I remember Ruby saying to me, “That is a beautiful home but I would not be able to live in the woods like this.” The following spring we started to build on Smallwood Avenue and have been in here ever since.

When we first moved in here, we were not looking to come to Mount Pearl. Actually when we looked, we went to Millers Real Estate which is on Water Street West, and when we went in there, there was a salesmen there, a fellow by the name of Henry Drodge. Henry looked at what we wanted and he took us out and showed us a few houses. Then he brought us in here and showed us this piece of land which was only a hole in the ground at the time. There was no foundation poured or anything. Then he took us down on Torbay Road and showed us a house, with the same blueprints as our current one. We made a few minor changes and the same contractor building the Torbay one, built the one we bought. A fellow by the name of Selby Vivian who since has passed on. But Selby Vivian built this for us. In those days your lawn and driveway were not part of the deal, those you had to finish on your own. When the contractor was finished with your house; your house was built and there was crushed stone put in your driveway and that was it. Your landscaping was all your own, you had to do that on your own.

Cecil Pearson moved in next door to me, we built at the same time, the two of us. I used to get a loan of Selby Vivian’s truck in the night time. We used to go out and cut sods out on Topsail Road over where K-Mart was (where Walmart is out there now). In that lot up there, when they were tearing that up, we used to go up there in the night time and cut the sods for our lawns. We would bring them back in Mr. Vivian’s truck and put them down the next day. You were young and you did what you had to do right. We used the lights of his truck shining up on the hill to see what we were doing. We would be going with the sod cutter that we rented from Complete Rentals and a way we went. It was \$15.00 to rent the sod cutter, so pretty much landed ourselves a free lawn.

Funny story about the sods in the backyard too. I laugh just thinking about it. I was up on the roof there, and I was painting the eve. I was up sitting on the roof painting on the white eve, (the house is white at the time) and this truck was going up the street, had a full load of sods on it as high as much as they could ever put on the truck. Right across the street from the house he got a flat tire. I was up on the roof shouting out to my wife, “Ruby! Go over and offer him \$25.00! Quick!” and Ruby ran over and offered him \$25.00. We got the sods we needed off him. That is where in my back garden sods came from. Yes, I remember when we were putting them down there, I just turned 30 years old at the time. Cecil Pearson who lived next door to me, and his wife and my wife, they were all wheel barreling in the sods. I was laying them down, and I was really trying to keep up to them bringing them in. I was breathing heavy and it was the day after my Birthday—the 30th Birthday it was, and I remember Cecil saying to the girls, “See, he is getting old now, he is up to 30 years old.” Where I was breathing heavy right. Funny man he was.

Most of Smallwood Drive up until that time, was developed on that side of the street (O’Keefe Avenue side) from Commonwealth Avenue to O’Keefe Avenue. This side here was developed almost pretty well down to the corner. Ben Dunn’s might have been built afterwards but I know that the lot that was the last piece developed down here on Smallwood Drive was from O’Keefe Avenue down to Park Avenue there. There was a lot of people who wanted a park put there but it did not happen. – Pat O’Keefe

Part 2: Development and Growth



Businesses

Confectionary Stores:

Old Man Barnes & Art Burry's

[There was a store down by Twin Falls where I would go for ice-cream on hot summer days]. Old man Barnes, he had a little store up where you go in [to Twin Falls]. We used to buy ice cream in there. He had a little shop there, he used to come in here in the summer time [to run the shop]. When the Park got populated, he used to open up his store and he would sell ice cream in there. We used to go into the swimming pool, into Twin Falls, used to be a lot going there, a lot of people going in there. He used to do alright with ice cream and drinks in the summer time. A man by the name of Arthur Burry took over the store [after Mr. Barnes]. [He was also one of the individuals who] lived in here when I came in here to live. [There was also] a post office, Burry's had a post office in there later on. That was in Mr. Burry's Grocery Store, the one next to Twin Falls [right next to the railway track across from the Legion]. –Stephen Thistle

I remember the post office too; there was a post office down by the track. Yes, the post office, two ladies had it, Burrages or Burry or something like that, I am not too sure of the names. Their daughter Peggy worked in the school here, one of the schools as secretary. – Violet White

I am just trying to go from the bottom of the Park now and come up through, and try to remember the stores. Burry's store, used to be off the walking trail that is now at the bottom of the Park. It used to be a railway down there right. Burry's—Twin Falls is in that line. Burry's had a store and post office there. - John

Mr. Thistle's

I had a store in [Mount Pearl], never had any pictures of it, too bad. I worked with the Hardwood Lumber Company before I got the job with the railway. I decided I was going to leave the Hardwood Lumber Company, and I built a little store down here on the corner [in 1951]. I was doing well with it. I used to sell ice cream a little pop and some groceries. All of a sudden, I got a

job at the railway [and did not want] my wife going up and down to the store [all the time]. I had a good job with the railway [so] I decided to close it up. I built [the little store] myself. Small doors, it was dandy, it was neat and everything. [When I sold the store, they physically moved the building from the lot]. [They] moved it onto the side of the road, and they started a store in there out of that little store. They continued on in business for years in there. The only other store round at that time was Art Burry's down by the railroad tracks. Eventually he ran the taxi from the post office that he had, and he had a phone. If you wanted [to] phone St. John's you had to go up [to Arthur Burry's store]– Stephen Thistle

Rideout's

There was a store called Rideouts, they were in the ice-cream business [and] they were in the grocery business. They also had a sawmill. They used to make some small lumber for some of the farmers in the area. We used to go up [and help] them churn the ice-cream. It was all made by hand and she used all real fruit. Today, whenever I smell a banana, it brings me back because that was her most popular flavour. On Sundays, there would be people lined up with horses and carriages and with the old fashion cars waiting to get in. They would be coming out with 8 and 10 scopes of ice-cream in cones in a little piece of wood with a handle on it. [They would place them] down in the holes so they could carry [them] out to the cars and the horses.” – George O'Brien

Ma Heath's

Heath's store was the earliest one on Commonwealth Avenue, at one point it was just like a small shack. On the front where you went in it was the general merchandise on one side on the shelves and then on the left side it is where you had cigarettes and chocolate bars. If you wanted cheese, she would cut you off a big slab of cheese or ham; soft drinks were just in a cooler. They had metal bars in the cooler to separate the drinks. You would just haul them out, they were down in a vat of cold water with ice in it. That is how the drinks were kept



cold. She had a glass showcase, which somebody had built for her, that sat up on the counter and that is where she kept all the bars. They were actually two sizes, some were five cents, and some were ten cents. We used to hang out a lot by Ma Heath's store. There was a field there by the side of it where we would smoke. So you would all sit around there. Lots of times we would go up to Cross Logs or anywhere where you were swimming to hang out. Someone would always bring along a guitar. This is before we all had cars and all that, you would have fires or whatever instead.

Of course, once we got to be a certain age we all started to get into beer. We get a half dozen beer and go up the track. Half dozen beer was \$1.90. Crazy. I remember going to Heath's store, and dad giving me 0.50 cents to get him a pack of cigarettes, they were 0.45 cents. I would be asking him if I could have the change and he would say "For what?" suspiciously. Ma Heath is we called her, she was a spinster from Bell Island. She opened a store; all of us had credit accounts there as long as you paid. She would let us charge, you know cigarettes two for five cents, bars five cents and ten cents. In the afternoons, we could get a 12 ounce bottle of Spur cola, because that had the most in it. Spur cola and a Krinkle and a couple of smokes for twenty five cents. - Randy Whitten

Then up from the bowling alley there was a Gulf Esso Station. Then it was Heath's Store. It was the little store, Ma Heath's. We would hang around up there, there used to be a little place, a little patch of woods off to the side of that that we called the "Butt hole" where we used to smoke. The Butt Hole, yes, everybody would be there, all teenagers; we used to be all in there smoking, squatting in there. - Neil Smith

Up from Evan's on the left hand side was Heath's store, Ma Heath's. Yes, that was it we used to buy our loose cigarettes in there and whatever else. She was from Bell Island actually Mrs. Heath was. Now Wayne Heath works with the city, I think there might be some connection there. I think that was either his aunt or his great aunt or something. A lot of people forget that store because it was not there all that long, probably only there for 2 or 3 years. Ma Heath's that was the old style store. I do not know if it was two front windows but there was a corralled in area on both sides where she would display things in the window. When you walk into their front door, there was a long counter. She would have her roll of paper at the end of the counter for wrapping up Bologna and all that kind of stuff what she would sell there. That is exactly where there is a law office now I think it is. It is right across from McDonald's, right there. - John

It was sad to see some places go that you were so used to having. When we came on Commonwealth there was so many little stores. Mr. Heath had a store, a confectionary store and our kids always went there. It was so personable. You drop in and everybody was like "Oh how are you today Mrs. Predham?" All the personal things [like that are] not around like they used to be. - Barbara Predham

Upper and Lower Parsons

Upper Parsons and Lower Parsons. They were both confectionary stores. I guess they were related, but they carried different things so it was good. At the corner of Smallwood Drive where

Chilly Willy's is [Corner or Smallwood and Park] , that was Gordon Parsons'. That was the Lower [Parsons'] the furthest down. And where the Needs store and everything is there, almost just up from it across the street, that's the other Parsons'. So they were really close. – Susan (Osmond) Smith

To my knowledge, it was the only gas station around in Mount Pearl. Mr. Parsons down around Smallwood Drive, I think just had a gas tank. I am not sure if it was Gordon Parsons now but it was in that area of his store lot. Gordon Parsons seems to me he had just a tank there, but it was the first station as such. He did have a store there on Park Avenue. I mean he was one of the main older people in Mount Pearl. - Marion Noseworthy

Gordon Parson's store, that was up from our place at the bottom of Smallwood Drive on Park Avenue. It is a pizza parlour now, Chilly Willy's. Actually, his store is not too far away from Fowlow's. Gordon's son lives two doors down on Smallwood Drive. Alec Parson's had one across the street him a little further up the road. Gordon had had two children; Faith and Gordon. We used to go up there to that store until our own opened. – Violet White

There were other stores on Park Avenue; Parson's, Gordon Parsons had a store there. and his brother Alec, I think was his name had a store after. I think B & Bs, that is a snack bar there now, there is a Needs there as well. Gordon's was on the corner of Smallwood Drive and Park Avenue – Randy Whitten

Fowlow's



Where Skipper's fish market or whatever it is, is there now; that was Fowlow's Store. Yes that was on the right hand side, just up past the Legion as you were heading up Park Avenue. – Randy Whitten

Oh a lot of people hung out in Fowlow's store. A lot of the kids would tell you that they did. I know they used to make their marks in the

fridges and that, like their initials and that. I remember them doing that and they used to come from school when the school opened over on Topsail Road, Mary Queen of the World. They used to come over from school but I was older then and had their lunches. As a matter of fact, I was married then. My father used to come near Admiralty House to Parson's farm, it was just a little rocky lane, and bring up groceries to that farmer. I remember that, a couple of times I used to come up with him to help out. Oh, it was so far away. I remember thinking "Why come all the way up here?" Yes, my God, he delivered groceries all over the place. We always had a van for deliveries. That was Fowlow's Store.

My dad, he was a good man. He delivered groceries everywhere, he was famous for his salt meat; he used to have great big barrels of salt meat and people come from all over to have some. I mean he had customers come from Portugal Cove and in town for his salt meat. I was only young when I went out and helped him in the store. We used to have barrels of apples, boxes of biscuits, he used to have people working for him of course.

At Christmas time, he used to give out hampers. Sometimes on Christmas morning, there would be people coming and knocking on the door looking for stuff and he used to give it to them. He was a well-known business man but he worked too. Yes, my dad was an orderly in the Sanatorium and he was well-liked out there too. I have talked to people who remembered him. I was at the home where my mom ended up, in St. Patrick's Mercy Nursing Home and I met this lady there and she was saying, "Who are you?" I said "My name is Fowlow." She said, "Fowlow—Fowlow I remember a Fowlow" She said, "A Bert Fowlow who used to work at the Sanatorium. Nice man." and I said "Yes, that was my dad."

I used to serve the counter with him and help people. At that time, you had a meat cutter and everything was cut by it. The meat cutter was over in the corner and people would come in and want ham and stuff like that. You had to go over and cut it off for them. If they wanted salt meat that was out in the back room. You had salt meat, potatoes, turnip, all that was out in the back room plus cases of drinks. If dad was not there, mom used to go out in the store. When the guys used to come in with the soft drinks, I would go out. If you are ever speaking to any of them, I do not know if you would hear anything good about me.

I remember my dad, single people or people that never had very much, they would come in the store. I can remember one lady she had, I think it was four kids (and her husband) he was not bringing in a lot of money. Every time that she would come in and buy her groceries, she always bought her groceries at the store. Dad used to go over, if she had salt meat, he would take that from whoever was serving her take it from her and he would weigh it. If it cost \$2.00 he would put it in for a dollar. But we were not allowed to say nothing, that was his thing. This lady if her groceries cost \$100 dollars, she would walk out with maybe paying \$50 dollars. Yes, those were things that he used to do. We knew he was doing it but you know, you did not question him about these things. You just knew that he did it and he was really good. He was good to a lot of people in Mount Pearl, a lot of people. He did good for a good many people.

My dad used to deliver groceries to the elderly lady that owned the house down by the Dunne's Lane. I think her daughter bought it, Helen. Yes, he used to deliver to them. And he had Gulliver's Farm over on Blackmarsh Road. He used to deliver groceries over there. He did put a lot of hours in everyday and you can knock on his door anytime and he would let you in. He delivered to a lot of people, he used to go to Portugal Cove, he had a customer down in Portugal Cove on Hunt's Lane. As a matter of fact, I am married to their son. I met my husband, the son

of the family my Dad would deliver to on Hunt's Lane roller skating, down at the old stadium which is closed up. I can go right to the spot. There was nowhere to go, there was only the stadium. There was nothing in Mount Pearl. Downtown is where the Memorial Stadium was, it is Dominion now. Too bad another piece of history gone.

Actually the front step is still there. I go down every now and then, and I say "Oh my God, that is the step! They have not changed it." Buddy living there now never did anything with it. He put a garage in our living room. Skipper, he has a garage where our living room used to be. It was a small house, and it was like a small window right on the left side and a window a little bit bigger on the right side. I should have pictures of that. I suppose it only had two bedrooms but it was only for three of us. Bert was a baby when we came here. Of course, the other 3 kids, they were not even thought about when we moved in. I think I might have been in grade 1 or 2.

I think myself and Hannah started school and went by the bus. I remember we did have an oil stove in it, I remember that. We never had a bathroom I do not think. I think it was an outside thing until Mom and Dad put one in right away. They put a sewer system in before the winter and then the well was in the front of the house. The water was in it but there was not a sewer. I don't think. I think they put that in on their own. I remember there used to be an outhouse in the back, I remember that but it was good days.

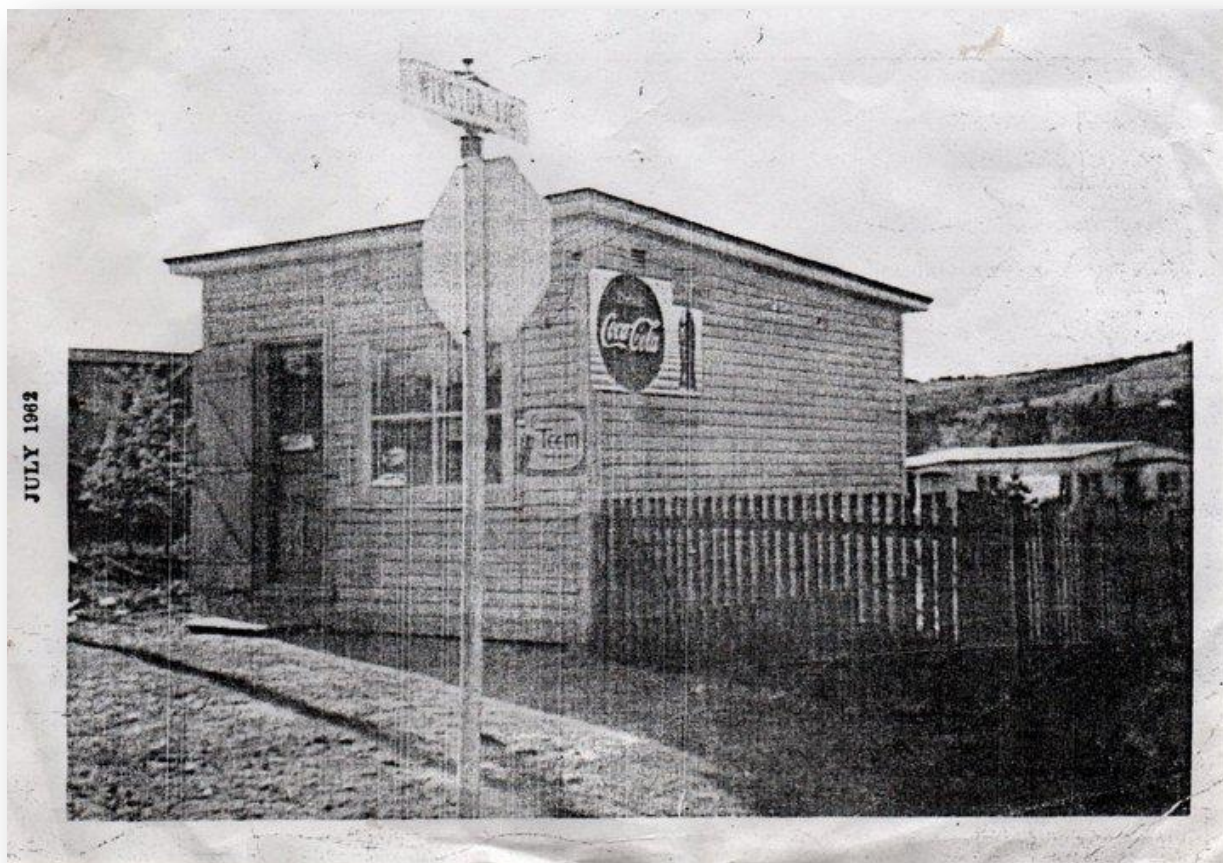
Yes, well Mom and Dad came here, I am not sure if it was 1949-1951, somewhere around that era. I say it was the real early 1950s, maybe even 1949 when they were looking at it. I think I might have been 10 years old so 60 years ago. Tony was born in Mount Pearl, yes, it was Ruth, then Tony and Darlene. Three of them were born here in Mount Pearl. Tony never knew anything other than Mount Pearl. He has lived here all his life, and worked here all his life. So, he is more Mount Pearly than any of us.

Everybody would meet at Fowlow's Store on Park Avenue that was our meeting point. That is where we would start from. [They would drive up there], for the ones that had cars. They did not own the cars, their parents owned the cars. We would all congregate in front of Violet Fowlow's store, and that is where you would meet up, and that is where you would make your plans for the night or the day, or whatever the case may be. Yes, that is what we did because there was not much in Mount Pearl at that time then really. The only place that we could go to eat that we remember was Jim's Snack Bar. -John & Emily

Nixon's/Kenny's Store/Currie's

There was a little store; it was Ron Nixon's store right on the corner [of Winston Avenue and Park Avenue]. Right now I don't know what's there, it's a, I think it's for used clothing or something there now. After the store belonged to Ron Nixon, then the Kenny's took it over and then they built on and made it bigger. [They put a] house on the side of it which is the way it looks now. And then [sounds like Curry's] had it. After the Curry's had it, I think when they sold it, it was turned into different things. – Susan (Osmond) Smith

“Arthur Perry built this. His grandson is Paul Parsons and I am his oldest grandchild. I actually served at recess to help Ron Nixon out in the old store when I went to Park Avenue School. I got paid with a fudge stick.”- Barbara Moores



Murphy, Jackie. “Kenny’s Store 1962, corner of Park ave and Winston ave, then became Curries Store” Facebook Group You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if... May 17. 2014.

Nixon had a little place across from the Stapleton's. I guess you knew about the Stapleton's and Kenny's, yes. That was after the Nixon's. The Nixon's had it first, he had a little tiny place there and then when Kenny's got it, they kind of built on to the house. That one there is on the corner Park Avenue and Winston Avenue. – Violet White

Kenny's, there are several things there now. You know up by the old swimming pool, right across the street on Park Avenue, there is a store there; it has been several things there. The SPCA (Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals) thrift store, well that was Kenny's store there. Before that was Kenny's it was Nixon's. There was a little store there called Nixon's. We are talking about a very small wooden structure. We used to go in and buy a bag of chips in there for a cent. They had these little bags of sticks or something, and we used to get them for a cent. But before Nixon's store, there was a Parson's store just coming up Park Avenue. - John

In our early years, I would have been 12 years old then and I was going to Mary Queen of the World and all my friends were in Mount Pearl. I used to hang out by Kenny's Store on Park Avenue. That was another gathering place too, Kenny's Store. We would all meet there and that was when I was going around with the crowd more or less in the middle of the Park.- Emily

We got 25 cents a day. We used to go up to the [Kenny's] and get our snack. I would get a coke, a Vachon cake and a bag of chips for 25 cents. That is what we would take down swimming with us, our snack. We would go down and get our snack, that's what father used to give us, a quarter.

Take your snack with you.
What do you get for a
quarter now?- Susan
(Osmond) Smith



“I remember going there when I was a little boy. ...I even have dinkies put in the bricks as they were adding to the building. If that place ever comes down I have to be there to retrieve my dinky cars and trucks as I still remember to this day where I put them” –Keith Noseworthy

Currie, Marilyn. “Currie’s Store” Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 20. 2014.

Others

Joyce's Corner & Bus Routes

I was working in St. John's with Crosby Newfoundland Construction Company and I had no license then I never had it then. I was 29 years old and never had a license. I used to go back on the United Bus ran here from Kelligrews, out Topsail Road right to St. John's. I would get dropped off over on Joyce's Corner. When you go up the hill over here in the intersection of Commonwealth Avenue and Topsail Road, on the right hand side was a store there owned by Joyce. It was called Joyce's Corner. Now, not many people now know about Joyce's Corner. That was Joyce's Corner. So, I would get off at Joyce's Corner and walk to my house on St.



Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 20. 2014.

Andrews. It would take me about 10 or 15 minutes. I was spry. I walked a lot then, I could run that distance then.- G.Fred G. Bannister

We used to get a ride out to work [on] the shore bus and come in [to Mount Pearl] It stopped at Dunne's corner and you would get off. The big yellow bus. We used to call it the bean can. It was called Fleet line Bus actually. – John

Yes, that was the bus system that came through Mount Pearl, the number 4 was a city bus and that probably came once an hour I think. It went up Park Avenue, and then I think up Commonwealth Avenue, up around Sunrise Avenue then back down Park Avenue and out to town. Well we would get it probably on Commonwealth Avenue. Get on Commonwealth

Avenue, I do not even remember what that was, probably 0.10 cents. We get on the old number 4 bus on Saturdays and we would go out to St. John's, and for \$1.25, that paid for our bus ride out and back. We would go to (sounds like: John D. Snow's) and trade in our comics. You would get 0.05 cents for a used comic and then you would buy a newer one for 0.10 cents. Then we would go to Capital Theatre and watch a movie. You would have popcorn, and coke and all that \$1.25 would do it so. The Capital Theatre was on Henry Street. We would go to the old Newfoundland Museum and go through that, look at it. Of course when Woolworth's came in they had the first escalator in Newfoundland, that was absolutely amazing. You would go in it, oh the poor security guards because there was only one security guard, he would be chasing the guys going up and then you would be at the top and come down. - Randy Whitten

Soapers

When we used to go into the farm on Topsail Road we considered the area around Dunn's lane, there was a store there called Soaper's. It was a convenience store. My mother always referred to the area by Dunn's, by Soaper's store, as Flanging's nap. Now, I do not know why. We always used to go there picking blueberries. There were lots of blueberries up there. Some people called it Donovan's and some people called it Donovan's siding because I believe the train used to stop there as it went up there.- George O'Brien

Shiever's Jams

A lot of people who worked in St. John's lived in Mount Pearl, lived in this area along Topsail Road. One family was Shievers they owned Shiever's Jams, it was a Jam company. There was a family of Stafford's ,they were involved in drugstore business and also in the welding business. I understand that their father worked at the Newfoundland Hotel, [he] had a drugstore at the Newfoundland Hotel. [He] was the man who developed Stafford's cough syrup, which was popularly known. They also had a garage there. – George O'Brien

Chick Knight

We had a man in here, he used to rear hens and sell eggs. Mr. Knight [was his name and he] used to come in here, had a little farm in here. He had a chicken farm for years and years and years. That was before Burry's. We called him Chick Knight! He had to rear chickens and everything. We used to call him Chick Knight, that's funny. – Stephen Thistle

MacDonald's Fruit Stand

Yes, my first job as a matter of fact, I did not mention it was MacDonalds food stand. MacDonalds Fruit Stand, right where Lester Lube is there now. Out in front of Lester Lube was an old MacDonald's Fruit store. That was an old type store, with all your baskets, and everything, had the gas pump hanging out front. It was an old confectionary general store, and my first job was there. I think I was 13 years old, pumping gas and serving ice creams. I do not

know if it paid fifty cents, or seventy five cents an hour. It was not a lot anyway. That was my first job. - Neil Smith

Pete's

Right on the corner of Orchard and Park I believe, there's a building there now [that] sells jewelry. That big building there, Pete's had a store there. There was another store called White's Store on Commonwealth Avenue, [right where] Mr. Jim's Pizza and Mary Brown's [are]. There was a house upstairs and a store downstairs. - John

Evan's

Evan's had a store, they had one right across the street just down the road where Kentucky Fried Chicken is now, Evan's had a grocery store there. We used to think it was haunted. - Emily

Then up on the right hand side where Kentucky Fried Chicken (KFC) is now on Commonwealth Avenue, there was another store there. Now, I think the earliest memory of that for me is Evans' store. Evan's yes. You probably have not heard of Evan's store because it was called Knee's after that. Aubrey Knee, I think his name was. He owned it for a long time but that was after Evan's had it. Up from Evan's on the left hand side, it was Heath's store.- John

I can remember even before that on Commonwealth Avenue where Kentucky Fried Chicken is, was Glendale Superette. That was the first store there that I remember, and that is where we went to get our mail, our hardware, dry goods, groceries. - Randy Whitten

White's

Up on Commonwealth Avenue, there was another restaurant there too, where Mr. Jim's Pizza is there now. I do not know the name of it, there was a restaurant there. Before that, there was a confectionary store there, with living quarters on top. There was a an apartment on top, it is right there where Mr. Jim's Pizza is now, before Mary Brown's, that building is still there. They had a video place there too at one time, I think. Allen's Video, maybe the sign is still there, well years ago back I am talking around 1965, White's had a store there. He built that building new, back in that day. He built that there new. His name is White, I forget his first name. I know that because I went around with his son. We used to go in there. - John

Bradbury's

I remember Bradbury's over on Topsail Road. They had a store and she had a little soda fountain there. We used to go over and have sodas over there. She had delicious sodas, I remember that too. Yes, go down through Steady Waters and cross up Topsail Road and she had a store there. - Violet White

Miscellaneous

Back in the early days, there was nothing else in here that I can remember. Now, there were some stores in the later years on Commonwealth Avenue further down. But they would have been more recent. Let me see, it is closed now, it is right there before the new Marie's Mini Mart, on the left hand side if you are driving toward Brookfield Road, across from Gushue Avenue. It was called Marie's Mini Mart but even before that, there was a guy had it. I just cannot remember his name, he lived right next door to it. But that is back quite a ways, but not right back to when I was a teenager growing up in Mount Pearl. But it could be back 40 years, [1970s]. – John

On top of that part of Topsail Road was a service station, right where Mary Queen of the World is now. Right opposite where Mary Queen of the World is, there was a service station. [Albeit,] not what we would call a service station today, but [you could] certainly pull in and get gas and have car repairs. You could not go in and get your beer and cigarettes and bread and whatever. They did not carry everything. But, they did very often have pop and chips and bars. – Pat Walsh

Hillier's I think it was, had a store on First Street, Alec Hillier. Randy Whitten

Restaurants:

Blue Rail

The Blue Rail restaurant was near the corner of Topsail Road and what is now Mount Carson Avenue. – Pat Walsh

Yes, well up that way now, like Topsail Road of course you had the Blue Rail on top of the hill. – Neil Smith

Blue Rail was a restaurant that was set up by a gentleman who had an office supply business in St. John's, named Gosse. D. H. Gosse and he operated at the Blue Rail very successfully. I think he must have died and his wife decided to sell it. She sold it to another gentleman, and he operated it for a while until he died. Then a policeman bought it, and it burned down. I do not think he was able to get a permit to put it back up. They were trying to control any further development on Topsail Road because of the size of it. In actual fact, the people who own Swiss Chalet wanted to buy our property and made us a fantastic offer but Mount Pearl would not let it [happen]. Mount Pearl city was already established and they would not give us a permit because the road was not wide enough. They said that they would be able to [permit] commercial development [only] several years down the road because they would have upgraded the road [by then], and they did. They took some of our land to do it. In fact, in my case, they took 6 feet of the frontage of my land. They paid me for it but [only] part of what it was worth and developed it. There was a lot of commercial development went up there, like it is today. – George O'Brien

At the top of Commonwealth Avenue at the bottom of Mount Carson there is a place called the Blue Rail. That was a restaurant that we would go for socials, for a meal [with the Kinsmen]. I cannot think of the name of the family that used to run that. I know them. The Young family, that is who that was. – Pat Walsh



Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 20. 2014.

Jim's Snacks

Jim's Snacks, Jack Head owned that originally. Yes, John Head his name was, we used to call him Jack. As young fellows or whatever, and that was—I think it was Jack's snacks at the time. He owned that first before Jim Hong bought it. The only (pinball machines)— the only ones I remember really was at Jim Hong's. All I can remember is him saying, "You get out now, no more money. You get out now. You too tough with machine, you go, you too rough with machine, get out."- Neil Smith

Jim's. Jim's fish and chips, was on the other corner of Park Avenue. I did not go there often but the kids did. The kids did yes. - Marion Noseworthy

Mr. Head, yes, Jack Head, he had you know where Esso is, that was little snack bar that is here now. I think it is still there is it. No it is not, it is gone. Well it was right there and he used to have a fish and chips store. We used to go up there all the time, a little snack bar. Yes, it used to be Jims after Jack sold it. Yes Jack Head owned it first, Mr. Head was his name though - Violet White

McDonalds first were going to go on the corner of Park Avenue and Commonwealth Avenue where Jim's chip shop was. I do not know if you can remember that being there or not but there was a Chinese little snack bar type of business there and he had a house down behind it. They had that for many years, we used to call it the greasy spoon because of the chicken. No that was just the name we were taught because the chips would slide down your throat. But anyway,

Jim—McDonalds offered Jim, if I am not mistaken I think it was somewhere up around a million dollars for his property. He was convinced not to sell it, thinking he could get more than that for it. McDonalds went up the road and bought the lot that it is currently in. He had that property for many years after before he finally sold it. Yes and McDonalds, they were more than generous with what they were offering. I am not sure of the exact figures but I think it was somewhere around a million dollars but I am not 100% sure of that. I know they offered them a great deal and he was convinced that he would get more. Anyway, then McDonalds of course, like I said, went up there and then I think KFC followed. Well I am not sure if McDonalds went there first or if KFC went there first. - Pat O'Keefe

Jim had arcade games down there too. The only place that we could go to eat that we remember was Jim's Snack Bar. We would go there to get a plate of chips. He was a funny man, he was right strict. If you went in and of course, like I suppose the way we were, always intimidated by an adult. We were very respectful to adults, we would go in sit down at the counter; he was right cranky like asked you what you wanted. You would say that you wanted a plate of chips and a coke. He would give you one toothpick and one tissue that was it. If you broke off the toothpick, you would have to use your fingers. He would not give you the second toothpick. A ten or fifteen or a fifteen or a twenty or a twenty-five, that is how we got different sizes of French fries. Yes, a fifteen cent plate of fries or a twenty-five cent plate of fries right, that is how we distinguish them. But he would never give you the second toothpick, it was some funny when we think about it. - John & Emily

Jim's Snacks, that was the first take-out. I remember there was a point when you were lucky to get a seat in there because it was so, so busy. I remember as younger teenagers in our very early



teens, we would go up to the dump. We would actually go up, collect bottles from the dump bring them down, wash them in the river. Jim's Snack Bar, which was on the corner of Park Avenue and Commonwealth Avenue, Jim would buy the bottles off us. We would spend every bit of it on fish and chips, or hamburgers and drinks and pinball machines. As soon as Jim knew we had no money, he would kick us out until next time. Jim's Snacks, It was the greasy spoon but it was a really nice family. Jim came here first without his wife and no children. We got

Slade, Jeanette. Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* May 20, 2014.

to know that family very well, my dad had actually helped him with the purchase of the place. Jack Head had originally owned the snack bar, and that was the first take out place, really, in Mount Pearl. Yes, and when he bought it I think it was \$25,000 for the business and the house that they lived in. He actually paid for that in cash. I think he had probably had whatever he saved and that. But he worked really hard, he was a really good family man too. I still keep in contact with his family now. His mother, I think, lived with them for a while. I can remember the kids when they were small, and he would walk them to school in the mornings before they got a car. He would go up and he would get them lunch time and then walk back after. Then go up and get them after school, he made sure all of them were well educated. Jenny was an executive secretary, Leah a quality control engineer and Harry a medical doctor. When Harry moved to Toronto, Jim and his wife, who we all only knew as “Missus”,(she is still alive), they moved up there with them. When Jim died he was buried back here, and I remember at Carnell’s Funeral Home. I do not think there was a man or woman who went into that snack bar that did not go out and visit the wake at the funeral home. I mean, that is how well respected he was.- Randy Whitten



Slade, Jeanette. Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* May 20. 2014.

Dog N' Suds

Dog N Suds

"Rover is the finest promotional aid Dogs n Suds has in the entire chain. He is used to promote the good food fun atmosphere of Dogs n Suds drive-ins.

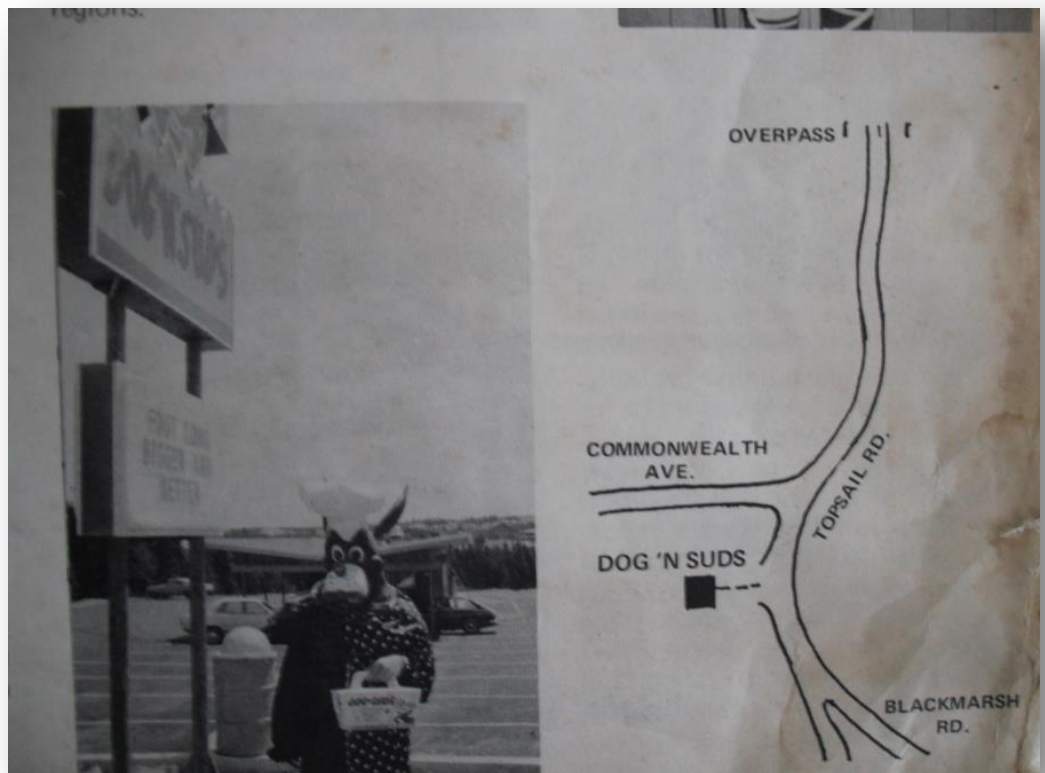
Rover makes appearances at shopping centers where he gives out free Root Beer tickets, balloons, suckers, etc. He is also on the lot constantly, where he talks with the children while the family is waiting to enjoy a delicious meal at the drive-in.

Children love Rover and Rover loves children, it's a combination that has helped to develop the national Dogs n Suds slogan, 'Your family fun drive-in' "

Rollings, Jay. "Dogs n Suds Rover Vol.1 No.7" Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web May 5, 2014.

There used to [also] be a drive-thru and it was called Dog N' Suds. You would go down, drive through, and never go inside [to] order your food. That was just kind of a fries and burger kind of thing. This is long before Harvey's. When we were younger, we would go up there.- Susan (Osmond) Smith

I worked there for a while on Topsail Road just East of the Commonwealth Avenue intersection, it was called Dog N Suds, that was like a hotdog stand and hamburgers like a fast food thing almost fashioned after A&W. I remember getting the job in there, I worked at A&W and there at the same time. I think he hired me because he wanted to figure out what was going on at A&W, kind of get me spying for him so. - Randy Whitten



Meet the Staff

"Susan Hannaford, day manager. Susan brought a wealth of cooking experience to Dog n Suds. She is in charge of producing delicious Dog n Suds food from 11 A.M to 6:30 P.M"

"Shirley Nippard evening manager. Shirley has been with the drive-in almost from the beginning. Shirley designed her own Dog n Suds apron which has been recognized by the head office and may possibly be accepted as part of the official uniform."

"Brian Griffiths. Bryan has been with Dog n Suds for the opening bell. He has learned to mix precisely the Dog n Suds syrups and sauces. He is in charge of this particular area of our operation"

"Helen Pike, car attendant captain. Helen loves to meet people and thoroughly enjoys her work. She trains the new car attendants and tries to pass on to them the method she has used to satisfy her own regular customers"

Rollings, Jay. "Dogs n Suds Rover Vol.1 No.7" Facebook Group You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if... Web May 5, 2014.

Let me see if there was any other restaurants; I cannot remember restaurants in Mount Pearl. Dogs N' Suds on Topsail Road. Yes, you see I do not think Topsail Road is part of Mount Pearl back then. To be honest with you, but it may have been. But, I do not really think it was. Anyway, yes Dogs N' Suds was there. We would have supper there.- John

LOOK AT OUR DOG
Dog n Suds image. A couple of a bundle went into name. The has been ars, from e is yours. People in ow it. The ymbol of ou put up ou're not by a long it sign is franchised

HI BOY BURGERS
Triple Hi-boy
Senior Hi-boy
Regular Hi-boy

DRINKS
Thick Frosty Shakes
Pluto's Punch
Brown Cow
Witches Brew

Country Fried Chicken
Dinner Pak
Snack Pak
Economy Pak

FRESH NFLD. COD
Fish 'n' Chips

Hot Turkey Sandwich

HOT DOGS
One foot long Hotdogs
Pedigree Pup

Boy Scouts and Girl Guides

The next time your troop has a party add a little extra too it with delicious food and drinks from Dog n Suds.
Right across Canada and the U.S. Dog n Suds Drive-Ins have been making successful parties for Boy Scouts and Girl Guides.
Call Dog n Suds at 368-8888 and leave the rest up to Rover.

Join the "Roverlution" switch to

Barney's

Apart from the bowling alley, I guess the only place they gathered was probably at Barney's Restaurant on Topsail Road, because there was no restaurant here in Mount Pearl then, that I can remember. Chateau Park came after Barney's Restaurant on Topsail Road. - Marion Noseworthy

That is where Kentucky Fried Chicken started. There was a restaurant there, Barney Williams had a fish and chip place there which eventually developed into a restaurant. He also had some businesses downtown, him and his wife and they ran [that] for years and then sold it to the people who had the franchise for Kentucky Fried Chicken that ran it for years until they closed it and moved back to town.- George O'Brien

Barney's Restaurant, that was a high end restaurant at the time. If you went to Barney's for Sunday supper or something it was a long type restaurant.- Susan (Osmond) Smith

Across the street from the Pink Poodle on Topsail Road was Barney's Restaurant. I think the individuals who owned that eventually set up Kentucky Fried Chicken. – Pat Walsh

Yes, that was up on Topsail Road. Yes, that was up around, well it used to be the Co-Op supermarket there for a while. What is up around there now. Atlantic Home Furnishings? Yes, somewhere around that area there. That is where Barney's was. Barney's and the Co-Op supermarket were separate. Barney's had its own separate building there at the time. I can remember going there with the Grandfather; first—they had the Kentucky Fried Chicken (KFC) and that was the first time we ever had KFC, at what you call a Father and Son banquet. Now Grandfather was a member of the Lion's Club. So, we went with Grandfather who is a member of the Lion's Club. Banquet Hall with all the young fellas there, I was only 5 or 6 years old at the time. I do not think the chicken ever tasted so good—and I have had it a thousand times since, and never tasted as good as that first time. Yes, we used to get a silver dollar then. Everybody would get a silver dollar, your gift or your whatever. I still have them at home. Yes, Barney's was not a hangout. It had been taken over by KFC at the time. They had a banquet hall and all that.- Neil Smith

Oh Barney's Restaurant that was up on Topsail Road that is where I had my wedding reception. To me at the time, it was absolutely beautiful. They used to have a piano when you go in through the door there was a piano right there in that corner [gestures to the right] and my sister in-law sang us our first song. Yes, my dad booked that. Barney's, God that was back in 1960 something, another place they got rid of. They used to have a lot of weddings and that there - Violet White

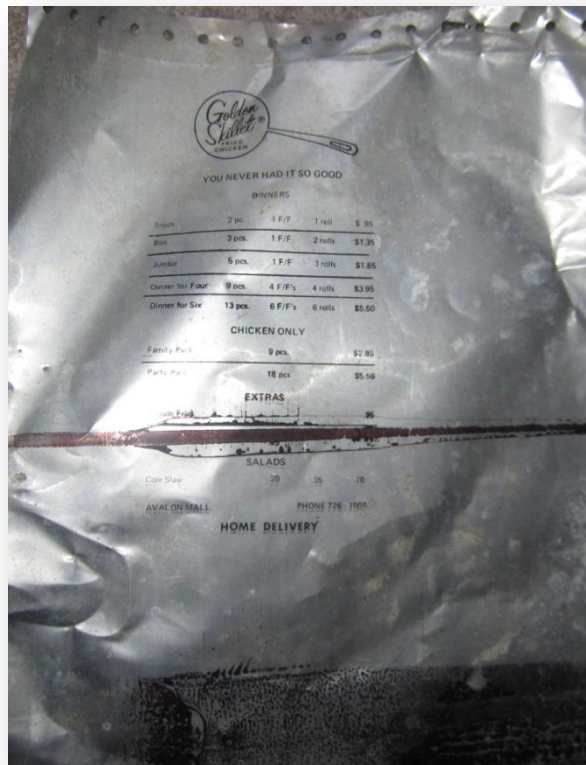
Barney's was up on Topsail Road, Dad was in the Lion's Club, he was one of the founding members of the Lion's Club. They used to have their directors meetings and father and son banquets and all that, in the actual diner. There was an actual diner there, I think it is where Atlantic Furniture is now. That was originally the building that was there. Before that the Co-op supermarket, was where Atlantic Furniture is on Topsail Road. Before that Co-op was in the

building, that was a new building that they built. But the older building was Barney's. Even before that, I think my brother-in-law (who passed away a couple of weeks ago) as a kid he worked in the- it was an outside, almost like an aluminum octagon with drive-thru windows. It was a drive-thru thing in that area, and that is where people went and got ice-cream. He worked there. - Randy Whitten

Mary Brown's

Mary Browns Kentucky Fried Chicken, was one of the first places on Commonwealth Avenue. Did you notice on the top of the building there is a skillet? [Originally,] Mary Brown's was not called Mary Brown's, it was called Golden Skillet and I did some art work for him. I had a small printing business as a side line. I did printing for him, and he wanted special colour paper, and special brown ink on golden rode paper [for the menus]. Here it is [insert image of George's tin template]: snack pack, two pieces of chicken, one French fries, and one roll, 0.95 cents. Three pieces of chicken, one French fries and two rolls, \$1.35. This was in the 1960s.

The image is of a mat, that [was] how you [did] printing years ago. This [menu template] would be printed from here [onto] paper. I had it all printed, all the artwork done and everything and I got a phone call from him saying that he was being sued. I said "What? Why are you being sued?" He said "You know the drawing I gave you, the rough drawing that I gave you to draw for me?" He said, "I stole that from one of the national companies. That is the name of their restaurant, The Skillet. They are suing me." [He then asked me to help him think of a new name for his restaurant franchise]. We started to check around and we came up with this Mary Brown thing. Do you know of the Dutch Cleanser brand? Well, Dutch Cleanser had a little girl on it, and I copied the little girl [for the Mary Brown's logo].



O'Brien, George. Mount Pearl Oral History Project informant. Jan 21. 2014



O'Brien, George. Mount Pearl Oral History Project informant. Jan 21. 2014

However, they were different because I did not have her dressed in a Dutch outfit. They used it up until a few years ago, until they changed it to a senior person. And you know something? They are all over the world now. It started here in St. John's, a man in the car business, selling parts for cars, was the one who set it up.

Now they just sold it to someone for millions and millions of dollars. If I had [only] registered what I did for him, I would have made a truck load of money but [I choose not to charge him at the time]. I just charged him for the printing. His first store was in the mall, and then he opened the one on Commonwealth Avenue [afterwards]. Evidently, he had the one on Commonwealth Avenue planned before he found out he was being sued. [You can still see] the skillet on the top of the building down there [now]. - George O'Brien.



Mount Pearl Oral History Project. City of Mount Pearl photo archives. May 10, 2014.

Oh the first business started in Mount Pearl was Mary Browns on the corner down there. Yes, Mary Browns the first real business. Oh yes, they were busy. Council were clapping our hands, "My God, we got a business, we got a business." That was the first one before the others started. The right side of Mary Browns was a great big—we used to pump water in it, a big pump well. Yes, a pumping station there right alongside of it. - G. Fred G. Bannister

Mary Brown's when that opened, at first it was called the Golden Skillet and it was a big frying pan up on the roof, on an angle. Yes, they left the (Golden Skillet sign there) and yes it has changed. These two guys, I forget their names now, who actually had started that there. You would go in and get a snack pack, at that time it had a roll in it and all that. I think it was a 0.87 cents first when it started off that is what a snack pack was. You could buy a pack of honey was 0.05 cents, you bought that pack of honey to put on the chicken. Then that grew from that, Kevin Rowe actually had that franchise. He started that franchise, he became quite successful, I mean quite a big franchise now but he was the original guy that started that. He was only 37 years old when he died.- Randy Whitten

A&W

Then we had an A&W drive through. Remember they would put the tray on your window? And you spoke on the speaker what you wanted? Yeah. That was there on Topsail Road. There was no eat in service, you just pull up to it, remember the old fashioned drive in movies? Same thing.

You pull up, press a button, pass your order, roll down your window when they came out with your order and they put it on a tray. They would put it on a tray and you would buzz when you were done and they would come back and take your tray. It was very popular. Then, A&W left there and moved in that strip mall up here where House to Home (50 Commonwealth Avenue) is. Then I think, [because of the location] traffic wise, Donovan's became big. That's when they ended up doing a self-standing building up there in Donovan's where they are now. - Susan (Osmond) Smith

Pink Poodle

Pink Poodle Restaurant up that way then, on Topsail Road. I do not think the Pink Poodle was in Mount Pearl because it used to come to the corner of Dodge City then. I think Mount Pearl used to go to the corner of Dodge City and they were down further. They were down—well you know where Home Hardware is now on Topsail Road, down across from there really, in that area of Woodford Motors and maybe Pipers, that area there.- Neil Smith

Pink Poodle on Topsail Road, that was before I was married. We used to go out there for lunches and even when we got married, myself and Matt still used to go out to the Pink Poodle when it was still open. - Violet White

The Pink Poodle that used to be a restaurant, where everybody went from Mount Pearl. That was what we would call that high end. Jim's Snack Bar was the one toothpick shop and you actually got a fork and a knife at the Pink Poodle. After dances, we would go to the Pink Poodle and we would all get chips, gravy and dressing or fish and chips. We thought we were living like Queens and Kings then. But we really did, we were young, we did not have anything. We did not have any extra money or anything. So that was a big thing to do, we would all meet out there. We thought it was wonderful.- Emily



"Pink Poodle Restaurant" Facebook Group You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if... May20. 2014.

Other

Chop Suey Gardens

There was not many restaurants, [in Mount Pearl]. Chop Suey Garden was a Chinese restaurant. [It was by] the condos [in Centennial Square]. Downstairs of Chop Suey Gardens, we used to have, for under age people who weren't allowed to drink and all that, a coffee shop. We would have music [down there] it was like a hang out. – Susan (Osmond) Smith

Harvey's

Harvey's was up there on Topsail Road where Vogue Optical is (985 Topsail road). That was Harvey's. I think getting in and out was real difficult. They ended up closing up and went away and never came back until [recently].– Susan (Osmond) Smith

Mr. Jim's Pizza

The few retail stores that there were, [came into Mount Pearl] a little later on. There was an arcade store which operated on Commonwealth Avenue. The pizza parlor, Jim's Pizza Parlor, that's the store there that was built by a fellow George White. He then sold it out or rented it out to John Murphy who later became the Mayor of St. John's. He operated arcade stores (which were basically stores for cheaper lines of clothing, knickknacks, [what have you]). That store operated there. Kel Ashford's Drugstore was down basically where Ashford's place is now but, at that time, Park Avenue did not align with Ruth Avenue. Where that turn is in the street, that is basically where the drugstore was. So Kel Ashford ran a drugstore there for many many years until he moved up on Bannister Street. His son still runs the business on the corner there now. – Harvey Hodder

O'Keefe's Takeout

In the later years, when we were teenagers in the 1960s, we were about 15 years old then. There was an O'Keefe's takeout out on Topsail Road, across from where Smith's home hardware is now there was a farm behind there. Dunne's owned the farm, I think but O'Keefe's owned the takeout. O'Keefe's takeout, had the best hamburgers, you could ever possibly eat. Homemade hamburgers, like no patties. - John & Emily

Charlie's Snacks

And Charlie's fish and chips was there too on Topsail Road. Yes, he was there where Dodge City is at. - Violet White

Yes, down below that then was Charlie's snack s used to have the best chips around at the time.- Neil Smith

McDonalds & KFC

When we moved in 1985, McDonalds was there. Between 1984 and 1985 our friend sold their house to McDonalds. Yes, Robert Fisher sold his house to McDonalds. That would have been in 1984. She moved the same year we did—1984, 1985. I am not sure which one. McDonalds was a big thing when it came here, everybody had it made then. McDonalds yes. And from there then it was Kentucky Fried Chicken, go on up there is another one up there now. It was very exciting. People of course sold their houses to let—right up to Edinburgh Drive right up on that side for businesses. The businesses started one by one. Most of the people that sold their property were our friends, right. Boyd Richie, one next door to him. McDonalds and Ches Snow used to have the properties of McDonalds, and then Boyd Rich, I am not sure if McDonalds took in—but 3 of them sold about the same time for businesses, and Sandra Taylor's optical office as well. – Marion Noseworthy

Well I am not sure if McDonalds went there first or if KFC went there first, I am not sure because I know my daughter in-law Lori, my son Pat's wife; now her family home was there where KFC is. They sold it and that is who bought their property. Yes, I think that was about the same time as McDonalds, I am not sure which one went there first. - Pat O'Keefe

Bars:

Jerry Dominy's

The Blackmarsh Road area and where the overpass is now [was] the Donovan's area. It did not really get developed until in the late 1950s. Up [until] then there were mostly a few farms on it and several night clubs. Out by where Mary Queen of the World is at, there was a night club called Jerry Dominy's. – George O'Brien

When we were young, can you imagine, we were young and our father used to drive a car and we would pull into a pub and he would go in for a beer and come out. In those days people would not think too much of it....Keith Hickman's trailer place is where this pub used to be called Dominy's...right opposite the intersection by Blackmarsh Road and Topsail Road. So Dad would pull in there, I remember the large sign whether it was a beer or almost like a beer commercial ... I suppose the name of the particular beer. I gave Keith a picture of that building before he took it over. Just kind of souvenir of what was there before he put his trailer site there. I remember my dad in the 1950s, mid-1950s to early—late 1950s dropping off on our way, probably coming back from Topsail Beach, [into Dominy's pub for a drink]. Topsail Beach was where we went for our Sunday Drive or where we went when my dad was on his holidays.- Pat Walsh

Piccadilly Club

Where the Co-op⁵ store used to be, it was the Piccadilly Club.- George O'Brien

Then a little further up on the opposite side of the road, say up around where the first Harley Davidson used to be, it is not Harley Davidson no more now, it is a—Suzuki or Army Navy, that area, you had the Piccadilly there. We used to visit that club. You had to be 21 years old to drink then but we were still only 17 years old, 18 years old. - Neil Smith

We had a house on Smallwood Drive, I guess it was around number 19 or 21 down there one time. There was a club owner on Topsail Road used to be the Piccadilly, I think it was. Yes, Piccadilly night club. They bought that house and they used to bring bands in from the mainland. So, instead of putting them in hotels, they had this house there, and they used to put them in this house. They had the house furnished, and there were no drapes in the windows. Oh my God, I will tell you, it was unbelievable that is the truth. I mean the stuff that went on was—I mean, it is nothing to see girls come out with just their underwear on, going off in taxis. Stuff like that. Here we were rearing our kids in the same neighbourhood. Anyway, we put a petition into council. I was selected to be spokesmen for the street down there. I went off before council, Kell Ashford was mayor at that time. I went before Kell, we all knew him and everything else. And I remember Kell made the comment to me in a half joking way. He said, “Well what is your problem?” You know, after I laid out everything out about what was going on down there and I looked at him, I was that pissed off, I just looked at him and said “I am jealous.” [laughs] They did get them out of there. Well, it was a little bit of battle. Buddy had a great idea but they did not control it, that was the whole problem. They put these bands in there without supervision.

I would not know what bands they were now. They were just different ones from the mainland and they used to come in. They would play for a week up in their club up there and then they would be gone, then there would be another crowd there. Basically that is what it was, it was a party house. That would be in the late 1960s, early 1970s I guess. – Pat O'Keefe

Jerry Burns

[Down the road from the Piccadilly Club on] the Burn property [was a bar]. Jerry Burn owned it. Passing up the road, I used to notice that during the war he had a sign out on his balcony. ‘V’ is for Victory, dot, dot, dash (.-) and evidently, the dot, dot, dash was some kind of a signal during the war. It was a huge sign, the letters were about 6 feet high and it was there for years and years. – George O'Brien

Further up on the opposite side of the road, after the Piccadilly, you had Jerry Burns which is around now where Coastal Equipment is, that area just before the overpass. Believe it or not, the first time I ever got served in a beer was in Jerry Burns' place. I do not know if I was 16 years old yet, it was on a Sunday. I can remember walking in there, myself and my buddy Larry

⁵ Next to Barney's Restaurant where Atlantic Home Furnishings is today on Topsail road

Osmond, my wife's cousin. He could drive, I could not drive, he is a year older, 17 years old. I can still picture the place, I can still smell the beer, I can still visualize the whole place as if I walked in there yesterday. Yes, the old hardwood floors and the old chairs and tables. The smell of beer in the place, the first time I ever got served a beer, I was 16 years old then. Shocking, is it not? That was it, it was called Jerry Burns. They were not as fussy then.- Neil Smith

Other:

Yes, the Old Mill, we used to go from Mount Pearl over to the Old Mill and that is where we would all meet. It was not Ralph Neil's at that time, I do not know who owned it at first. That was a really nice place. Well I remember one time they used to have strippers over there too. I remember one time, going over there, one of the women came down to one of the girls, my friend and she was doing a dance. Missus got really upset with her and jumped up and gave my friend a smack. – Violet White

Grocery Stores and Supermarkets

Oliver's Grocery

And then down this side of it, where the supermarket is now, where Coleman's and that is, it was Oliver's store before the supermarket or any of that went there. That was just like a confectionary store, convenience store—general store type of affair. Yes, that is what was there before any of that development started; before all the road construction. - Neil Smith

Yes, we had grocery stores in Mount Pearl, Oliver's had a small grocery store down on Park Avenue. Oliver's yes, in the front of where Coleman's is now. Actually, one of the girls (in Ottawa) visited my niece last week, one of the Oliver girls. That was far down Park Avenue. – Marion Noseworthy

I am going to say I remember that first one, Oliver's store I remember, there used to be just before the railway track. I think Randall's lived there after, Don Randall. I think Don used to fiddle on "All Around the Circle" on the Television show with Joan Morrissey. If I remember, there was a Post office outlet there, but I am not sure. I think there may have been a smaller store there but that one I would not be totally familiar with because that was sort of right down the other end of the Park. Most of the time, when we went down there it was just for swimming, down at the pool. Samson's sold their supermarket to Ayre's supermarket, they later moved down where Coleman's supermarket is now. Dominion had a supermarket there, but on that lot before it was Dominion supermarket, there was a big house back off the road that had a store in it. I think it was Oliver's store, I remember it had a great big peak roof on the second story. It had a great big old, round Coca-Cola sign, that you could see people using as a toboggan. –Randy Whitten

Samson's Supermarket

Coleman's now, that was Dominion. But the first supermarket was, [where the] medical place [is] there up Ruth Avenue. That used to be Samson's Supermarket. That was the First Supermarket in Mount Pearl, everybody went there. – Susan (Osmond) Smith

Samson's Supermarket was up on, that was up on St. David's Avenue. The corner of St. David's Avenue there and First Street. Yes that was there at the time. - Neil Smith

Oh yes, Bill Samson came in from Flat Island. He built this building where the Doctor's Clinic is now. That is on the corner of First Street and St. David's Avenue, on the Northern corner and he built that supermarket there. That was the first store to come in Mount Pearl. There was small ones then here before; small convenience stores, little ones. He built that store and he ran a good business, a real good business. We shopped there and that. Then when the Ayres came in. Ayres wanted him to sell out, and he would not sell out. But, eventually he agreed he would sell out. He was then manager with Ayres for 3 (to) 5 years down there until he retired. His house now--where he lived is just on the other side of that house there on the other street over there on Edinburgh Drive. I knew him quite well; he was a good supporter of the Church as well. Yes and he employed a nice few people. My daughter Joyce even worked down there when she was in grade 11. Then when Ayres took over, she switched over and began working over there for them. Yes, he was a good fellow Samson was, Bill Samson. - G.Fred G. Bannister

Mr. Samson had the big grocery store on the corner of St. David's Avenue and First Street. That was our big grocery store then, Samson's Grocery. That is where he had the good meat, the best you could get. Yes, Oliver's was down there before Mr. Samson, a little bit before but about the same time roughly. Mr. Samson's had a bigger grocery store. He had everything in it, Samson's yes. His daughter lives at Edinburgh, Carol Rogers. - Marion Noseworthy

I remember Samson's first supermarket in Mount Pearl, now it is a clinic. I never went shopping at Samson's supermarket. Then Dominion opened there where Coleman's is today. They opened up a supermarket there in Centennial Square. This is all say like in the late 1980s, early 1990s. Maybe around earlier the 1980s, Samson's supermarket was there I am not too sure of the date, but I remember when they opened, yes.- Violet White

Samson's Superette was up where Mount Pearl Medical Clinic is now. That building was built there by Samson's. They had a-- well I guess it was a superette. They were open until Dominion built there. And of course, when Dominion built they closed down. Actually, if I remember correctly, I think that Mr. Samson went over managed their Dominion store when they opened.- Pat O'Keefe

Work for the people here consisted of working in the few retail stores that were here. There was very little by way of what we now call large stores, box stores [that is]. There were one or two garages; there would have been some take outs. The supermarket was down where Doctor

Nethwany's is, [...] on the corner of St. David's Avenue. That was a supermarket operated at that time by a fellow called Bill Samson; Samson's Supermarket. That provided some employment. Bill Samson, later on, sold out his supermarket to Ayer's & Sons who operated that business for a while. Then Mr. Sampson was hired to work with Ayres. [Afterwards] he bought back his own store and continued to operate it for some years before it was sold to a Doctor's firm. – Harvey Hodder

Dominion

Dominion was down here in [Centennial Square], [as was] Giant Mart. That was like a department store, they were there for a number of years [as part of] Ayres Company. There was a few little stores went there after but I can't remember what they were now. There was a little bakery one time I think and a little craft store. Dominion was down here in the square. I remember I went down there to get a card, some kind of a customer card. I was number two. It was [that] new. I can't remember what the card was for now, but I was customer number 2 when they moved in. – Barbara Predham

My first job was at Kentucky Fried Chicken on Topsail Road. I worked there when I was in school [...] at Holy Heart, [around] 1965-1966. Then, when I was first married, which [was in] 1971, I lived on Glendale Avenue while my house was getting built with my husband's mother. [Around that time] I worked at [the] meat room in Dominion. Oh my gosh was it ever [busy]. It really was. It wasn't like now, the meat comes in almost [completely] packaged. You packaged everything, you made the sausage there, everything was done there. It's different when you look at a meat room now where they just have to put a tag on the stuff, it comes in cut and packed. But then, you did it all. – Susan (Osmond) Smith

Others

Rose's Groceries

There was a grocery store on the corner of Commonwealth and Topsail Road, Rose's Groceries. They provided everything and they made their own deliveries so they provided just about everything we needed in the way of groceries. We would go to St. John's occasionally for purchases. There was a place called Jackman and Greene on Cookstown Road that we used to frequent and pickup groceries there. Other than that, everything was readily available from Rose's. There were no other stores here to purchase anything other than groceries. – Hubert Newhook

Stop & Shop Supermarket

Stop & Shop Supermarket, [T]hat was the handiest to us at the time. Father used to take us over in the station wagon. When we went for groceries all of us had to go; seven children, mom and dad. Eee! Every one of us piling in the car to go for groceries. But that's what they did, didn't

leave you home. Yeah, Stop & Shop Supermarket, I remember that now, yes and now it's Home Hardware. After that Dominion came in to be which probably knocked them out. Actually, after it was a Stop & Shop Supermarket, it became the General. It was just called the General Super Market. Then, I think, after that when Dominion came to be that was knocked out. – Susan (Osmond) Smith

Sobeys

I tell the story of bringing the head of Sobeys, who is Frank Sobey, along and showing him the place where Dominion is now located. I said “Look, this is the place to be” and tried to get him to invest and buy the property. He turned it down because he said “People won't go that far. The women do all the shopping and they don't want to cross Old Placentia road”. It was one of the mistakes that Frank Sobey made. He realized that later on. They had a store at that time up in Sobey's Square, that's why it's called Sobey's Square. [...] Later on they did buy a place up here [but it is] not [the ideal location]. The best place for a supermarket is where Dominion is. [...] My job as the mayor was to try to find somebody to come there, encourage them to come there, and build there. – Harvey Hodder

Green Superette

The Green Superette was one of the big stores up there on Topsail Road. I remember they were the main store, it was like a miniature supermarket. That was a place we always stopped [at] coming into Mount Pearl and if we didn't get something there, then there wasn't [any other places really in Mount Pearl] at the time [where we could get anything]. Our kids would go in, it's only now they started telling us stories about the things they used to do going into these stores. They'd hide on the people there. You can't do those sorts of things now. I remember my kids telling us this, course they tell you stuff now that you didn't want to hear. There was one man; he was the floor walker in the store. And he was a very excitable type man. He was always, always watching and looking. He was the floor walker, they had to watch everything. Our boys knew what he was like and knew they were always watching for shoplifters. My kids would tell me they used to get five or six of their boys, their buddies, and go into Giant Mart and they would spread out just so they could drive this poor man crazy. When we went down we used to tell Mr. Harbin, “Mr. Harbin, they're doing this to torment you, you know? They're not even here to steal.” They [would] do it just because it was fun to do. – Barbara Predham

Donovan's Industrial Park:

I think that people wanted to buy a baseball in Mount Pearl without having to go out into St. John's. I think the opportunities for businesses expansion came with the population explosion but, on top of that, you also had the population explosion of Southlands popped in right next door to us here. But then you had that big industrial expansion there which was fabulous. Probably one of the most important economic things that happened in Mount Pearl was

Donovan's Industrial Park. At the time, Neil Windsor was the MHA here and Neil was a professional engineer [...] When you really look at where Mount Pearl was at that time, and where Donavon's was at that time, Mount Pearl was situated a little bit away from it. There were houses up there that belonged to Mount Pearl but all this area up here around Power's Pond [...] was sparsely populated. They were going to put this big Donovan's Industrial Park up there and it could have gone either way. It could have become part of St. John's, or it could have become part of Mount Pearl. The reason why I brought Neil Windsor's name into this [is because] he happened to have been the member of the House of Assembly for Mount Pearl at that time. Donavon's Industrial Park went to Mount Pearl [and it could have been largely because of Neil's persuasiveness]. Now when trying to put infrastructure in and do all the costly things it takes to run a city [solely] based on housing taxation, [there] just [is not] enough money there. But the kind of taxation that comes out of an Industrial Park like in there [renders the tax base an] excellent tax base. [At first] you had some trucking companies up there, they wanted a lay-down area (that is, an area where they could bring in their sheets of steele [and] lay [them] down). [Later on,] oil companies came in. Crowds like the Halliburton came in here, Dick Chaney's company. The place just exploded [with development]. – John Murphy

Other Businesses

The Arcade

The Arcade, oh Gosh, I think it may [have] been in the building where Mr. Jim's is.- Dave Denine

The Arcade was across the street,(from Edinburgh Drive), a small arcade store. – Marion Noseworthy

Yes, of course Mr. Jim's Pizza he has been in here a long time. Before that was Mr. Jim's pizza that was actually an arcade department store. Yes, John Murphy⁶, who was later the Mayor of St. John's, he owned that. Everybody had charge accounts down there. Yes, it was crazy. If they give you a small amount of credit and if you paid your bill, they would increase it. Normally it was no problem; people had a bill when they got paid, they went down and paid their bill. We used to buy these canvas sneakers there. Now they are \$125.00 to \$150.00 a pair, they are just white canvas with black lines on them. Well they used to sell them, and they must have been really cheap because we always got a new pair when school was over. You would go down and you buy them. You throw your old sneakers in the garbage and you put them on and go outside. The first thing all of us would do is see how fast you could run with them. - Randy Whitten

⁶ Not the John Murphy who participated in the Mount Pearl Oral History Project

Walmart

When I was mayor, I had the fellow Phillip Wong come in, he was [here] for the shopping center. He came in and wanted to put Wal-Mart in Mount Pearl. To see that transform from just an open place to what it is today, it is unreal. [...] That is only a short period of time, relatively short. Smart Centers, that is what it was. Now, they were not called Smart Centers [then] but that is what they are called now. He came out and went through the whole complex with us. Then you see it built, it is fantastic. – Dave Denine

Ruby Lester

A couple of our friends, what we used to do, was save a bit of money. There was a little place out on Topsail Road run by some woman named Ruby Lester, a little tiny place that she used to make hotdogs in. That was the first time we'd ever seen hotdogs. We used to save our money and wait for a rainy day, put on our goulashes and our coats and walk down, right down park Avenue and up Topsail Road to get a hotdog and a bottle drink. That was a big treat. Then we would walk all the way back. It always had to be on a rainy day. For some reason that was our rainy day entertainment. – Betty Thistle.

Ultramar

Yes and we sold our house to Ultramar in 1985, the Ultramar station on the other side of Commonwealth Avenue...Okay, so that was Randy Simms actually. Randy Simms, Walt and a fellow Smith sold the land for that to go there. We sold to Ultramar, the 3 houses on the corner of Ruth Avenue and Commonwealth Avenue. We had the corner right on the corner of Ruth Avenue and Commonwealth Avenue. Next to us was Tom Smith and then it was Randy Simms.- Marion Noseworthy

Con Nelder's Barbershop

My grandfather had the barbershop there also. Con Nelder, that was the first barbershop that was ever in Mount Pearl. Yes, Con Nelder his name was, that was the first barbershop here in Mount Pearl at the time. They also, him and his brother also owned a barbershop out on Water Street, St. John's. But he used to open it in the nighttime and the weekends in here then. Then eventually he got enough business that he opened—stayed there full time. Oh Geez, I remember sweeping up the floors, a number of times for 45 cents which was a lot of money. Yes, it was lot of money. Now, it is \$5.00 and \$10.00 you got to give them and even more. It was basically a small, one room place. That is all that it was. I remember—I am pretty sure there was no toilet, no nothing like that there and it was just a one room with one little storage room I believe, like

for some mops or brooms or that type of stuff. Other than that, I know it had one chair in the beginning and eventually, we ended up with two chairs in it, right. I cannot say how long it was there but it was there right up until I was well into my teens. Yes, because the grandfather died when I was 14 years old. So, it is there and I think someone else had it for another little while after that. Then finally, they tore it all down at the same time that all the works got tore down more or less. Right beside Ashford's Pharmacy. It was my grandfather who cut hair at the barbershop, right up until I think the last few years that he hired someone on. He had someone else on, I am not sure who was with him. That was certainly until the mid-1960s anyway for sure. - Neil Smith

Noseworthy's Esso

Across the street from Jim's Snacks was the gas station at the time which was Noseworthy's Esso. Before that, it was Adam's. Adams owns that, Adam's Esso. Yes, and then I think Walt Noseworthy bought it after that, took it over. Noseworthy's Esso. - Neil Smith

Noseworthy, yes her husband ran the gas station down there for years. He ran the gas station. – G. Fred G. Bannister

No, Walter was the first one to run the Esso Station. Oh he started it, yes. Imperial Oil, 1962. Imperial Oil approached him to start a service station for them. Len Coughlan interviewed him actually from Imperial Oil. He started that then about 2 years after that is when they got into the bowling business, 1964-1966. At the Esso Station, there was a gas station but also my husband had a repair shop in the station as well, a garage that he repaired cars in. There was no convenience store, it was just motor supplies. Motor vehicle supplies, gas and accessories and mechanical repair. Tim Horton's went in there...long after, we sold Esso. My husband's brother Eric had it after my husband went to the bowling alley. Walter left the Esso service station and went to the bowling alley. His brother took it over and then I think a Mr. Marsh took it over from there. Marsh took it over from him. So, it was two Noseworthy's there then a Marsh, then after that, it became Tim Horton's and a convenience store. - Marion Noseworthy

In Mount Pearl, it would have been just the Noseworthy's Esso. That is the only place I worked in Mount Pearl and that was for a brief period in the summer. I pumped gas, I am just trying to remember. I think the cheapest I can remember gas is about 0.47 cents a gallon. So, you know, that is about 4.4 liters or something I suppose in 1 gallon. It was pretty cheap. Walter ran the gas station. Yes, well they owned the station. Yes, I worked briefly at the Esso station there, it is still there now, the Tim Hortons is. I worked briefly there when Noseworthy's owned it. – John

Animal Care

Mrs. Stone, she had a kind of pet house there; she took in cats and dogs to board. Yes, she really was the only one around here then. - Marion Noseworthy

There was a lady who lived in Mount Pearl over on Spruce Avenue, she had all kinds of cats and a goat. I do not know if she ever had the goat in the house. I would say she did but anyway, that



“Buzz, Mount Pearl Mascot” Facebook Group You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if... May 20, 2014.

is beside the point. She had all kinds of cats and she had a Siamese cat. My dad said she only wanted a few things delivered from our store (Fowlow’s Store) so he said, “You take that now and you run over with that yourself.” I said “Okay, I am getting away from work here.” So, I take the groceries and I go over to her place. She invited me in when I got there. Now, I suppose I was 14 years old, I might have been 14 years old. I said “Sure, I love animals” and went in. I remember she was showing me all their beds. They all had their beds, it was on the wall almost like a book case. Anyway, she was showing me and this Siamese cat was on the top bunk—I am saying bunk now but you know, layers. The Siamese sprung from the top. I had shorts on and a little top. It came down and it came right down over me and clawed me as it was coming down. Picture me screaming and this cat attached to me. I said “That is it.” I left and I went home. I never even stayed. She was trying to help me, you know, but I was crying. I went home to my mom and dad and said “Do not ever let me near cats again as long as I live. I do not like cats.” Oh yes, they are bad but they mostly like their own, they are very attached to their own right. I guess this poor cat was very attached to her. Her brother was a runner, he lived next door. When Ms. Stone died, I do not know if it was Toope that bought it, I am not 100% sure who bought it after.— Violet White

Off of Commonwealth Avenue, there was this great big gravel pit. Whoever made the gravel pit, when they cleared it, they would push the trees and that back. That would create little cave-like holes underneath the banks on the back of the gravel pit. There was a lady who lived on Commonwealth Avenue, a Scottish lady named Mrs. Penney. That is before there was

Smallwood Drive or anything South on Commonwealth Avenue, South of Sunrise Avenue, it was only a couple of houses on Commonwealth Avenue. She had, underneath her house in the basement was-- oh I do not think I would exaggerate if I said at any one time there would be 50 dogs and cats down there. She was just a really kind lady but she looked after them all. The dogs would go off and used to go under these banks and have their puppies. We found out, that the dogs would have the puppies there so we brought them down to her figuring that they were hers. I am almost ashamed to be saying this but every time we brought down a puppy she would give us 0.50 cents and she would give us a handful of candy. So, after a while we would just go down in the basement get the puppies and bring them up. Yes made a lot of money ticking her. Oh we knew a good thing when we saw it.

[Actually] my first paying job was with Dr. Canter, he was a Veterinarian there on Topsail Road just West from the intersection of Commonwealth Avenue and Topsail Road. He had escaped I suppose you would call it, from Czechoslovakia in the wheel-well of the airplane. Yes and he was one of two Veterinarians that were here. Joans I think was on Torbay Road and he was in here in Mount Pearl. So, me and another guy from Mount Pearl, Millard Smith, we would-- actually, he would clip the dogs and we would bath them and all that. Newfoundland dogs came in and we would have to brush them out for the annual dog show in Harbour Grace. Yes, and he would board dogs, as well. The exciting part of the job was to go out if we got a call that an animal is in distress or we would help deliver calves and horses. It was probably, God only knows, 50 cents an hour of something. I think we got \$2.00 each a dog. I think they would get a dog groomed for \$10.00 then. – Randy Whitten

Wally Driscoll Driving School

Wally Driscoll, Wally would train everyone to drive. Wally had a driving school, he trained me. He just had one car and he would have taken you out and trained you. It was his own private business sort of thing. He took you out to town to practice driving; RCMP had to give you your license at that time. I learned to drive with Wally Driscoll, around Mount Pearl and out in town. Then, the RCMP (Royal Canadian Mounted Police) took me up the Hill O' Chips. I thought to myself, "Hill O' Chips! I will never get up there." I remember that, let me tell you. That was a hard one, to hold it with a clutch. Yes, you had to hold it with a clutch at that time. We had that one driving school. He taught most of kids, he taught my two girls. Of course the boys picked it up on their own right. He did teach my two girls, and he lived on Commonwealth Avenue. – Marion Noseworthy

The Bowling Alley

The bowling alley, oh yes, we had moonlight bowling. It started at 12 o'clock and that was all couples. It went on until 2 o'clock for our night owls. We both worked there, my husband and I. I did the books and after Ken Meeker left, he was manager. The staff consisted of Robert Fiche, Harvey Smith, Margaret Noseworthy, Mrs. Rogers and Dot Squires. There were two other fellas who worked there. Then we had a snack bar there. It was between the staff who would decide what events were happening. We had birthday parties for kids there. Everybody had their

birthday party at the bowling alley. Yes, kids bowling parties. They had so much fun, up at the alleys they had so much fun. They were hard on the alleys, I should say, but they had fun. It was a big thing then because there was not very much in Mount Pearl to do at that time.

I was in charge of the school league at the bowling alley. I worked from 8 A.M. to 4 P.M. there actually, and then my husband stayed until it closed up. We had beautiful leagues; we had ladies league, we had the seniors' league, we had the pro-bowling and the school league. We had four and we had the commercial league. There were five leagues there at least. So, I would take the score paper sheets, and I would give them their shoes and bring down the score sheets to the people, pass them out to them actually. Commonwealth right where the pet store is now. We had bowling leagues of pro-bowlers, seniors bowling, couples bowling and especially a school bowling league. That was 1962 to 1964–1964 to 1966. We had all the schools in the area had fantastic bowling league. There is a picture over there at the Admiralty House Museum over there. I think there is a picture of the bowling league. It is just quite a group of young kids that was really interested. There were activities and exercises for them to do. It was fascinating. Wally Billard helped with the closing dinner and prizes. All the schools, Morris Academy, Mary Queen of the World and Park Avenue were involved. Those were the only ones then. The bowling alley was somewhere where the kids could go and somewhere for the seniors to go. It was 12 lanes, 5-pin bowling.

We had a mechanic, Whyman Chaulk, that would clear any jams in the lanes. Whyman was a nice man, he lived on Jersey Avenue. He was our mechanic that set up the pins and repaired them if there were any problems with them. Brunswick Canada, that is what it is called. They were where the alleys came from, they put in the alleys. Brunswick Canada is what it was called. Charlie Riddle, he was the man who was sent from Brunswick with Howie Meeker. I cannot think, yes it was Brunswick of Canada; it was their bowling alleys and all the equipment came from them.

It was beautiful. The bowling alley was absolutely beautiful. It was orange and green. I can remember it, I did my rec room the same colours. I did, and of course it was beautiful. We would have Christmas decorations and Halloween decorations for the kids, birthday decorations for all the birthday parties. We would have balloons with 'Happy Birthday' written on them. We had a little room for the party. They would bowl and then go to the snack bar and eat but the smaller kids had playpen. We had a room, and we had a full time sitter. She is still in Mount Pearl actually, Joan Taylor, she was in charge of the kids. She took care of the nursery, that is the right way to put it.

Howie Meeker was the one that interviewed us at our home for the bowling alley. Yes, and Charlie. Charlie Riddle, there was 3 of them anyway. Howie Meeker was the main figure. And then his brother Ken was manager for a while, Ken Meeker. He was a councilor too actually, in here. He lived up top of the hill there, on top of Commonwealth.

Yes, I have seen a lot of people go in and out of the gas station⁷ and the bowling alley. Practically everyone in Mount Pearl, all the kids grew up with us in a way. Through the years the kids from school, you would know them as teenagers. We would know quite a few. - Marion Noseworthy

⁷ Referring to Noseworthy's Esso

The bowling alley, there was leagues of course and all that but we used to go up there and they [would] let you hang out as teenagers. Unless you were rowdy you would get kicked out, but it was a place that you could hang out.- Susan (Osmond) Smith

Yes, well where [Critters and Things] is now, that became the liquor store, then it was a lumber yard for a while. Herb Stead had a lumber yard there for a while, in that building. Before that, it was a bowling alley. It was built by Brunswick Lanes there, and Howie Meeker was the agent here for Brunswick. Howie brought his brother Ken in here to manage it. Ken managed it. As a matter of fact, that is where I was bowling the day that President Kennedy was killed. I was on the eighth lane, yes, standing up, I was just going to roll my ball when they announced it. That was an eerie feeling. — Pat O’Keefe

Walter and Marion were involved with the bowling alley too. We used to try to get some money together to bowl there, Saturdays or after school. Sometimes we would go in and hang out because I think they had a few games in there too. If I remember correctly (that is), arcade games. – John

Miscellaneous

We built City Hall and at the same time, to the East of City Hall where the gazebo is now, that was where the Post Office was. The Federal Government built a Post Office there. Yes, and that Post Office in there was going for about 20 years until they decided that they were going to do away with it. Do away with mail deliveries and use the subsidies and all that. They closed out the Post Office and put down in Lawton’s Drugstore building. –G. Fred G. Bannister

I took photos of the corner of Commonwealth Avenue and Centennial Street—where Mary Brown's is. There was a, I am going to say a water treatment [facility]. It is a pump house perhaps. It was a building, small building like no bigger than a shed of some kind. [It was] on Commonwealth Avenue [and was] obviously torn down. [Where] Marie's Mini Mart and Domino Pizza is, now all that is changed. I remember across the street from Marie's Mini Mart where Subway is now and that auto supply store is, that was a large—I am thinking yellow Salvation Army building. – Pat Walsh

The first three-story rental business up in Mount Pearl. It was built by a fellow from Quebec. I believe it is Penmore Drive, this side where the school was there. The big three-story building there. – G.Fred G. Bannister

I remember Mr. Macdonald he had a garage across from the church. They lived down the bottom of the Park. I remember Dad used to go over to him. Oh God, how that man survived in that place I will never know. He died at a young age. It used to be so cold in it. He had his business there for a while, the service station. He used to do tires. Sure, I was only young, I cannot remember exactly what he did. I do know Dad delivered groceries to them too. –Violet White

Entertainment, Recreation and Leisure Goings-on:

Mount Pearl has undergone a drastic change in a variety of arenas. Ultimately, Mount Pearl began as, for our informants that is, a rural place unbeknownst to other areas of town. Those who knew of the area knew of it as a place for leisure activity and a place for unorganized recreational activity. Mount Pearl was a place frequented by residents of St. John's during the summer as a recreational facility; Twin Falls and Steady Waters being the primary attractions at the time. It is ironic that recreation remains one of Mount Pearl's primary attractions, and is a large part of its identity as a community. The leisure rural area that was Mount Pearl and the enjoyment that surrounded it has, in many ways, been institutionalized throughout the years. Recreation becomes a foundational structure for a significantly large proportion of what the city, and its residents describe as "community."

Recreational Activities

Swimming

Swimming was a big thing for us because there was not much more to do in Mount Pearl. There were no theatres or anything like that here in Mount Pearl. It was nothing really. You had to go out of Mount Pearl for that stuff. – Violet White

We used to go swimming down in a place called Castor's river. It was great, we had [it] dammed off, and there was a few neighbours used to come down. We had the police come in a few times because the girls used to be down [and] we did not want them in the pond. We would start throwing muck balls at them to get them out of the pond. Of course, we did not know what girls were for then. In would come a policeman named Harry Simmons. We used call him "Oil Can Harry" because he had an old motorcycle, a Harley Davison Motorcycle, and it used to burn oil like it burned gas. He always had a few tins of oil on the back of the motorcycle so the motor would not burn out when he was driving. He would come up in every now and then, we used to have catapults and we get up on the road [to hide from him]. We found out that you could strike the wires and you [would] get a zinging noise from the wires. We used to shoot at the wires with rocks. They were wires for telegraph transmission and hitting the wires effected the transmission. Next thing you know, down the road we would see the motorcycle coming. We would [have to] run down and make [it look like] we were working in the field. He would come in and he would say "Them O'Brien boys are going to drive me up the wall!" I must say, we enjoyed it. But we

used to go swimming down in Castor's River. We did that and we had a real nice time. We had dug it out with the help of some neighbours. Made it deep enough to dive into it. But unfortunately, when Joey Smallwood [had us join] Confederation in 1949, [he] gave a bunch of Germans permission to build a Steele plant up by the Octagon Pond and they contaminated the river. The river is still there today, not as wide as it used to be but it runs down behind Mary Queen of the World Church. We used to call that part of it, down the road further, the area West of Commonwealth Avenue, where Commonwealth Avenue is at today, Castor's River. The East of that [was] called Steady—Steady Brook—Steady Rivers. We used to go down there fishing, you would catch some real nice size fish but after the pollution we had to stop doing that. – George O'Brien

In the summertime, before there were any swimming pools, we would swim at a couple of different places in Mount Pearl. There was one place called Sandy Bottom. Yes, there was also of course Twin Falls, all that river. There was a place where we went as teenagers later, it was called Cross Logs. Cross Logs, was the name of it, and we would take our guitars and we would go up there. Where St David's tennis courts and that are now; that used to be a pond there. Oh yes, that was a pond, that was all filled in after. There was a river came down on one side of Roosevelt Avenue.- Randy Whitten

We had our own swimming area in Blackmarsh Road. Branscombes [has] a subdivision here now but that was just a pond there behind it. That was our swimming hole. We would go swimming there in the summer. We would walk in, up Blackmarsh Road as young people. I can't imagine our kids doing that [now]. They wouldn't walk that far now. – Barbara Predham

We wanted a swimming pool in [Mount Pearl]. I was called upon to take a hand in that, getting a swimming pool. They decided to build a swimming pool up there behind the Legion in the river. It was a good swimming pool, diving board and everything else, [we] widened the river, there was no pollution in there then. [So we] widened the river in there and put the sloped the sides and everything. We used that for a number of years the swimming pool out there. – Stephen Thistle

We had the old swimming pool down behind the Legion Club [off Park Avenue]. It is down by the Experimental Farm, that is where the swimming pool was. After swimming you would go up, and you would find a grassy spot and hang out. The swimming pool was all concrete but it was all, nothing done around it so it was all gravel and clay and mucky. We swam there. There was nothing done around it. You had your edge of the pool which was probably so wide as the concrete road up. Hill and muck and everything else. There was a little children's area where it was roped off, never got deep. It got deeper as you went up and then you had a diving board area. We had lifeguards. It was an outdoor pool and you went down there. Prior to us getting a pool we used to swim down at Twin Falls. Everyone used to hop down there or up the track to the capsules. [A lot of] different places, different groups would go to different [areas]. Because we didn't have a pool it would be a treat to go in Bowring Park. Sometimes we walked the

railway track to go to Bowring Park. Never drove, walked everywhere. It used to take us close on an hour to walk down on the railway track to go to Bowring Park. - Susan Smith

The old Legion is where Mount Pearl Park Place is now. That was the Legion Club. They had a nice swimming pool back there in the river, it was a river swimming pool similar to the one in Bowring Park. As a matter of fact, you go down there now, I think the cement is still in there, in the river. – Pat O’Keefe



Connors, Linda. "Swimming Pool behind the Legion" Facebook Group You know you grew up up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...May 20, 2014.

I remember when they put the pool in—the first pool down off Pinewood Crescent [...] down on the bottom of the park it was a concrete pool [...] the remains of it is still down there [...] All of the kids in Mount Pearl went down there[...] We used to have some times down there! We used to have meets—swimming meets [...]it was a really nice pool until they closed it up and then they opened up this one up there [off of Park Avenue]. But if you just see it, and close your eyes and just imagine yourself being able to swim in it. It was really nice. I remember when they put the pool in, the first pool down off Pinewood Crescent... down on the bottom of the park it was a concrete pool that they put down there, and we all used to go down there swimming. The remains of it is still down there. Governor's Road is there too now. God, my father delivered groceries to all those people. A man owned all the land down there but he did not know where the pool was and we were not allowed to go on his land. Kids were all frightened to death of him. Yes, but sometimes we would cut through his property and go down. We used to have some times down there. We used to have swimming meets down there. It was a really nice pool until they closed it up. We used to swim in Twin Falls, used to love Twin Falls but they always said it was condemned. We always swam there as children and nothing ever happened to us. They always said like it was condemned, we were not allowed to swim there but we did. You know, like kids would – Violet White



Connors, Linda. "Swimming Pool behind the Legion. August 1961." Facebook Group You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...May 20, 2014.

Oh yes, my friends the Trevor's and the Tarff's and pretty much all of the kids in Mount Pearl went down there to the pool. Oh the pool was beautiful. [The lower part of the river] had a diving board right here, and this was the deep end, where they had the run-off to it. As you went up further it was shallow water, where people used to bring smaller kids. It was really nice. We really loved it. But as time goes on everything changes, it just disappears. I go down there every now and then and just look at it. I can almost see all of us on the side going into the water. Actually, that is where the bys' ducked me enough to make me frightened to death to go underneath the water ever since. I love swimming but I will not let my head go underneath the water. Yes, but we had good times. It was an outdoor pool, yes. You should go down there just to see it. Close your eyes and just imagine yourself being able to swim in it. It was really nice, you go up by the Park Place and go right up to the end of the road and get out of the car and just walk over. The pool is on the river, that river going down. It starts on Smallwood Drive, it goes down there. There is a brook going through there, well that is where the water used to come from. - Violet White

Yes a lot of our time was spent at Sandy Bottom, Twin Falls, and Cross Logs swimming. Then after, when Mount Pearl Lions Club did the swimming pool in Mount Pearl you would swim there. Every day, you would bike down, you swim there all day, then after it closed you would sneak down after and swim again. I mean, there was always something to do, and that was the



Learning, Sharon. "This was taken when my husband Roger took part in Swimming races at the old Mount Pearl Outdoor Swimming Pool. Wonder who the onlookers were in the photo." Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* May 20, 2014.

thing about the pool down there. They had stucco on the sides of the pool, supposedly to help you for grip when you walked up the pool. When there was too much water in the pool (because it was just fed from the river), what they would do is close a gate at the top and the water would flow through this pipe that went through the center of the pool. The only thing with the pipe was that it was right in line with the diving board. So, a lot of the days you went home with your forehead and your nose and your chin all scraped up from the stucco. We had a lot of clean fun and there was always something to do, you made your own fun, we made cabins, we skipped school and go up there for the day. - Randy Whitten

Deveraux Construction; they had a construction company right next to the pool. I do not know if he was somehow involved in [building the pool] or not. What they did with that pool; oh Geez that was really dangerous too, what they did with that pool back in that day. They put mesh in, and they spray concrete on it. With the sprayed concrete, the lumps were probably this high [gestures about 1-2 inches], it was not fine really. In the middle of the pool, they ran the river through a trussel, like a pipe and, of course, they sprayed over that. One day, I dived in and I struck the pipe scarred everything right from here to here [gestures from forehead to knees]. Yes, when I dove in. Where I dove in it was okay but I guess where I went a little further than usual, I went to where the hump was and scrapped my chest over the hump right. That was pretty bad.

Yes, and they had a diving board down there. I think Dennis Wiseman is probably the one and only lifeguard that ever worked there. He was older than us; Dennis would probably be 71-72 years old now. And he was a good strong swimmer. That was the big pool. They had a little dam at the bottom. Well it was not that big, it was a gate, that used to drop to fill up the pool and when you want to clean it out for some reason, they would just haul up the draw bridge or the gate, then the water would run out of the pool, just down through the river. That is the way they filled the pool. Yes, that pool was a hard spot but that was the only places we had for a little bit of recreation as early, young teenagers. That is what we did. - John

Though I do remember one time, really, really funny thing, somebody older, teenagers, used to go swimming at night. We decided we would go down and have a look. It was just about dusk and we had flashlights and we went down and stood right up at the top of Twin Falls, the path going over to the top of the falls, very quiet. We shone our flashlights down, well you could hear the voices down and make out vague shadows, and sure enough, what did we see but a couple of them skinny dipping. So it was even going on in those days! We fell to laugh and giggle and then, of course, they were going to come after us and kill us. We ran for our dear lives. We were afraid to even—when we saw one of them, you know, we would hide away because we thought we were in bad trouble for spying on them. – Betty Thistle.

We used to skate on steady waters too. I do not know who used to play music but there is somebody down there that used to hook up music. We would have music while we were skating. Yes, it was nice, I cannot tell you who did that now. It was only a while ago we were talking about that. I remember one time little fellow Learning, drowned in Steady Waters. That was a long, long time ago. I cannot remember if it was winter but it must have been when the water was high. So, it could have been in the spring of the year. I am not 100% sure on that that was a long, long time ago. I think it was long before the school was there. His people lived here in Mount Pearl too. – Violet White

Steady Waters is more or less up towards where Saint Anne's Park is now, I think it is. I am not sure which one is Steady Waters. Something is telling me that it is up by Saint Anne's Park, if I am not mistaken. Mary Queen of the World, over the other end of the river.- Pat O'Keefe

Cross Logs, that was where, what we would call, "up the track". We went down to the bottom of what is Roosevelt Avenue now and you headed up towards Paradise. There was a big bend in the

river. I think it was called Cross Logs because sometimes trees would fall in the river and when they would get there they would actually cross like; they would build up and that. I think that is what probably made this swimming hole there. It was all these logs that were crossed and the water would back up behind it. Sandy Bottom was down where Municipal Avenue is now, down in that area. Part of the bottom was actually sandy. I mean we did not realize at the time how polluted that river must have been because the Newfoundland Fibreply Plant was upstream from it. I remember working there after in the boiler room. I remember some of the stuff that used to go out in that river before people got serious about pollution, it was crazy. – Randy Whitten



Meeker, Steve. Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* May 20, 2014.

Mount Pearl Motel used to be called Chateau Motel at the foot of Dunne's Lane, [where it] comes into Park Avenue. There is a walkway you can walk on the inside right and it goes up a ways to where the trail crosses over [the] river. That is what we used to call Twin Falls [...] When you are young it looks higher [...] It is interesting, when you got a lot of rain or even with the spring when the snow fills up [the rivers overflow] so much. I would not want to be the house on the end of that road. I have pictures of a big storm. Actually, [...] I sold them to the city many years ago, [pictures] of the river when it was overflowing right up to the street level. [There has] been a lot of changes. [There is] Castor's Brook—Castors River. That river flows into what we call the Waterford River. Some people may call it Castor's Brook all the way down

but I always called it the Waterford River. If you go to where Piper's is on Commonwealth, there is a walkway from there all the way down, [if you follow it] you will end up to where Twin Falls is.- Pat Walsh

Waterford River, I guess it is goes right out to town. Yes, the kids used to swim down there in the river that was one of the activities then because it was near and you could watch them. All the kids in the area would go down and swim in the river there behind our house on Spruce Avenue. – Marion Noseworthy

My daughter, she was with the Marlins, the swim team. She was one of the first Marlins. She used to compete. I have movies of that, her and Peggy Connors, a little one and Audrey Sullivan. All those kids they were the first Marlins and there was a little one Kim. I believe her mother had something to do after with the swimming pool down there. I do not remember her last name. Reids, there were boys by the name Reid. They used to compete all over the place The Marlins, they were really good. They would travel to compete but I cannot remember where.- Violet (Fowlow)White



“Bruce and David Jones at Twin Falls” Mount Pearl Reunion. Admiralty House Communications Museum. Dec. 2013.



Slade, Jeanette. "Old pool in Mt. Pearl now" Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* May 20. 2014.



Mount Pearl Oral History Project. "Old pool in Mount Pearl 2013". City of Mount Pearl. Print. March. 2014.

Fishing

[On the weekend of May 24th] there used to be a traveler's special, [with the railway]. I used to go out on that travelers special and go troutng. I would be out in the woods for two or three days and nights. When I used to go fishing I had a big bag of candies. When I would cross the track up here, the youngsters would be waiting for me. When the train crosses, fairly slow, the youngsters would [come out and wait by the train]. I used to have the candies in my pocket to throw out to the youngsters. – Stephen Thistle

Right down behind Pipers, there is a good area there. In the summertime Sliding Rock and Rockies there would be a lot of people swimming. But come May month and June month fishing would be good in areas up there. They were nice deep holes. Another spot used to be down around Steady Waters. Well obviously it is Steady Waters, got the name for itself, it all just levels off and flattens out. A lot of weeding and hiding places for troutng down there. Then we used to go right up to the Fibreply Plant at the time. That used to be a fair sized pond or gully.

I can remember one time we went, I would say our big May 24th trip was myself and the two Henry boys and my brother (he is two years younger than me), we left and went up to the big Fibreply Plant. I would say we were 8, 9 years old. We would go up the tracks and fish our way up, that was the 24th of May. I remember the brother saying, "That is it! I am going home." He was only 7 years old, two years younger than myself. Of course, I'm supposed to be the older brother. Well anyway, I asked him "Are you sure you are going to be alright, you know what way to go? He said, "Yes" and went on. We kept on fishing. We never knew nothing until we got home. Geeze I will tell you, bawled at! Instead of turning right to go back to Mount Pearl down Topsail Road, he turned left to start walking up towards Conception Bay South (CBS); 7 years old. It just so happened, Gill Henry, the older gentleman, happened to be driving up the road and saw him, picked him up and drove him home. That was my fault, I should have went home with him I suppose but he said he knew the way and he was interrupting our fishing. Around that same age, not too much older, we used to go over to Bremigens Pond which is over in the Industrial Park where the back of Saint Anne's is. Anyway, down that road there is a pond there. I can remember going down there, I mean my mother or Roger O'Neil at the time grew up down the street from us. His mother would bring us up and drop us off. I can remember going in there, we would light a fire and we would be there right until it was pitch black out. We were only 7, 8, 9 years old then, fishing away, fishing away

There was Bremigens Pond and Branscombes Pond which is across from Mary Queen of the World there now. Blackmarsh Road, we used to go out there skating. I remember old Jack Head next door to us (used to own the snack bar) one time, taking us out and we all went skating on that particular pond right, out there. The freedom we had then compared to the youngsters now, it was unreal. When you look back at it, where you went and what you did. Yes, we had it all. That was it. That was your entertainment. That is what you did.

So we would be down to the river fishing, steady fishing, all the time. I am still an avid salmon fisherman. I spend all my summers at it, and it was through that river down there. Mr. Henry, of course, was a good part of it too. At their place they had an old fashioned place with a great big porch. He had a half a dozen fly rods hung on the wall. While I was waiting for the boys to come out, I would just pick up a rod, go down behind their house, there were Piper's is, where the river was down around. You would go fishing waiting for the boys. Then, the boys pick up a rod, come down, and spend the day down there fishing. We were only, like I say 6, 7, 8 years old, that is about all. That is all we were. It was no trouble to spend a day between making cabins [and fishing] and going around. - Neil Smith

Heading towards Sunrise Avenue, there was an area with a stream and then there was an area that was rocked off almost like a swimming pool. We would go fishing there. Lots of times we would follow that right down to the Experimental Farm. When we got tired of fishing there, we would go skinny dipping, have a lunch. It was just good times, and lots of fun. Yes, Supersweet Feeds is there now. This area here where Admiralty House Museum is, it was a dirt road, that headed up towards say Cochrane Pond, where Cochrane Pond is on the TransCanada Highway. There was a sawmill there, the old CBC (Canadian Broadcasting Corporation) tower used to be here. We would walk up that trail, my God, it would take an awful long while to get there. It used to be called the Gullies, it was a really long time to get up there. But for anybody who

wanted to fish, it was really great. You put 4 and 5 hooks on a line and throw it out, and you could haul in 4 or 5 trout all at one time, it was unbelievable. –Randy Whitten

Do you know where Steady Waters is? When you go down Riverview Avenue you go over between there and Topsail Road there, a lot of water ran down there. There was a hole—big pool, bigger than it is now. That was clear as a bell, you could see trout swimming around there. You catch a meal of trout if you wanted to but then after, Newfoundland Harbour started up there. It started to get muddy with the runoff from the mill into the water. That soon got bad. – G. Fred G. Bannister

We used to go up over the hill from the pool to get onto the Experimental Farm. That is where we would go across to go fishing. They had a gate there, but the gate did not mean it was closed; we dug a little hole and went underneath it. But they did not mind us over there though, they did not bother us and we did not hurt anything or do any damage or anything like that. All we did was go to the little fishing hole and fish, we took a few duck eggs every now and then, but that was it. The fish were really good to eat, they were what we call “Mud Trout”; 6, 7 inches long. They were just nice for frying, really good, pink inside like you would not believe. Yes, they were delicious. I do not know if I would eat them out of there now. No, I wouldn’t chance it. Yes, another thing we used to do, besides building clubhouses when we were very young, we used to go to the experimental farm. The place is still there now but it is just not the same anymore. There was also a duck farm over there. What we used to do; we used to go along the river where the ducks would lay the eggs and we bring the eggs home. My father loved duck eggs, I did not particularly like them. [No matter,] we used to bring a few home to him and he would eat them. The ducks eggs, they are bigger, they are fairly big and the yoke is really dark. If you go up where the office buildings are, to the left hand side there; there is a little dam there, I do not know if it is still there. I have not been there in years. That little pond there, it was probably a little bigger back then, we used to catch lovely little trout there. They were all good to eat too. - John

Skating

I remember Branscombes, that pond there by the cemetery. That used to be big pond, they started closing it in now. We used to go over there skating. I remember my sister fell in one time, I thought she was gone. We had to take her home—freezing cold, she was soaking wet. She lived. - Violet White

I used to swim in Steady Waters years ago [A little sandy beach down at the bottom of Billard Avenue]. We used to go down there and jump in and we used to skate on it in the winter time. When I was courting my wife, she never had a pair of skates in her life. I came down one day on Christmas and I had a box in my arms. She said to me “What do you got, what's in the box?” I said, " A pair of skates, for you". [She said], "Oh jumping’s, bring them back. I've never put a skate on in my life, I'll break my neck" so I said "I'm a skater, If you want to hang on to me, you're going to skate." "I want to hang on to you" she said. [So I told her,] “You're going to learn

how to skate", and I taught her how to skate and she was a wonderful skater. Years after, she apologized to me. She said "Steve, that is the best thing you have ever done in your life, bought me a pair of skates for Christmas and [taught] me how to skate. I didn't know what I was missing". She became an excellent skater.- Stephen Thistle

You would muck around, those were the lazy days of summer. I remember swimming in Twin Falls a couple of times. But again, it was a high falls and I wasn't a good swimmer. But I remember wading out in a little pool down there, and my relatives, older cousins and brothers or brother swimming there and jumping in and diving in. Yeah, putting old beer bottles in the river and throwing rocks at it for target practice. Winter time, man we spent a lot of time down on Steady Waters because it used to freeze over right. Sometimes we would play hockey if it was, you know, deemed "safe". On a Saturday you would be down there all day. Sometimes [I] would put [my] skates on at [my] house at Marclay and ... would walk down to the river. There was no such thing as protecting your blades or worrying about rocks; you crunched your way down...At the end of the day your feet would be freezing. [Taking off your skates was traumatic], skates would crack apart and you would put your feet in your boot and you had needles in your feet; you couldn't feel your feet. [And yet,] they were good times. There would be a lot of kids down there. There was a little, on the other side, the river is on the north side of the track, on the other side there was just standing water that would freeze over. It wasn't a river it was just like little ponds. We would play hockey there and sometimes we would try to break up the ice. If it was thin we would be dare devils trying to get to the edge to see how close you would get without [falling in]. Now, it wasn't deep over our heads or anything, but many times my boots filled with water because I didn't get back in time. [Was it ever] cold. That was [part of a] typical day for me as a child, [that and] sliding up on Dooley's hill. That field up there on Blackmarsh Road was always known as Dooley's Hill and that's named after my family. We would toboggan down, which was a great great ride going down but was it ever long getting back to the top.- Jim Locke

We would skate on the river. At that time, now I mean the river was a river, because it was not all filled in like it is now. Powers Pond and up behind Chester Dawe, up there now which is RONA, that was a fair sized pond at one time, all that. In front of the Fibre Ply plant, that is only a little trickle there now but that was all big gullies. We used to go trouting up there. You could skate the whole length of the river in the winter time. She would freeze from here [Commonwealth Avenue], right down to Steady Waters which is down by Mary Queen of the World. All the time. Now, sometimes there would be a little opening in the river about [four feet] wide. . Then you would just go down the side of the bank. You could skate until you got to Steady Waters, then it was just a pond. We would be at that night after night. You just made your own fun. That river was never—well it was fast flowing but was not a deep, deep river. Certain pools, like up the Rockies, Sliding Rock which is just up above the bridge there on Commonwealth Avenue, Sliding Rock is just up above and then Rockies is a little farther up. The easiest way to get to Rockies is to go straight down Roosevelt Avenue until it comes right to the old track. Just go over the old track and walk to river and that part, that is called Rockies right there. A couple swimming holes used to be there. Sliding Rock is just a little ways up from the bridge here, where it crosses another swimming hole we used to swim in. Twin Falls down

on the other edge of the Park. There was always this end of the Park and that end of the Park. Then after a while, when you got a little bit older into your teens, there was this end of the Park, that end of the Park and there was up this end of the Park, up over Commonwealth Avenue. You had your little gangs or whatever you want to call it..

Where the tennis courts and all of that is now on St. David's, the tennis court and the ball field, that was a pond at one time. There was a pond there, we used to swim, fish, and skate on that also. How old was I then—I am not sure now, 6 years old I think, they started to fill that in and then develop all that. All that area there, they started—they filled all that in and there was a river that used to run down that. It would run down between Ruth Avenue and Glendale Avenue, in between the two Avenues behind the houses on Glendale Avenue say, and behind the houses on R uth Avenue. It was a fair size pond at one time.- Neil Smith



“You had to use your arms to push by Jimmy Eales's place in front of our house, again by Boone's Frog Pond (now Sesame Park) and once more to get over the train tracks. A

long run but you could do it without stopping...and you might see a car once every half hour.

Here's mine with me on it. Dad hooked poor ole Sport up to tow it... This is 1960.' in our backyard on Brookfield Road.”- Piercey, Chris. Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 20. 2014.



Farrell, Diane. "On Dunnes Lane by Chateau Park. Brian Murphy and Me. March 1961." Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web May 17, 2014

Pastimes:

We used to have a pool hall that was next to Marie Browns [on Commonwealth Avenue]. In that strip there, there was a pool hall. We hung out there. There was no liquor or nothing like that. No—no, just pool tables, hung out, [had] music playing. Actually, there was no one serving anything. There were [only] machines [that] you could get a soft drink out of. Somebody owned it and oversaw it. We used to go there when it was raining or it was snowing heavy and you

couldn't be out and about. The same with the coffee shop. They used to have tables and lite candles on the tables, it was nice. We would have music playing and people would dance, but it was for us, underage, a place to go. There was not a lot of places, you had to make your own fun, you had to make your own places to go or hang out. It was basically the bowling alley, the coffee shop and then we used to have a pool hall [...] - Susan (Osmond) Smith

There was the Pool Hall for a number of years. It was not very big. I think there was—yes, there might have been 4 pool tables in there. Might have been. I am trying to think now, was there any arcade machines there. No I do not think they had any Pin Ball. It was just more or less a hangout, that is all it was really. Yes, I did not spend a lot of time there because we got old enough to drive then. That was it, you were all over the place then. - Neil Smith

My mother played in a card club for 35 years with the same women. 35 years with the same women. They've all passed away, the last one passed away only three years ago. They all played their game of cards here in Mount Pearl, well, most of their [games]. – Susan (Osmond) Smith



MacDonald, Michael. "An old pic from the old neighbourhood. I grew up on Nelson Place they were clearing the lot where 7 and 7a are now at the top of the street. In this pic was Randy and Gary Cooney, Roy Legge and Glen Whitten that I can remember." Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web May 17. 2014



As kids, we had to stay to our street [Winston Avenue]. We never roamed a lot [at least] until we got a bit older. But when we were younger we would play baseball on the street. There was no pavement. Played baseball on the street, you played hopscotch you played alleys. That's the kind of stuff we did after school. We would dig a hole in the ground [to play alleys]. Whoever would get it in the hole [would win]. You played outdoor games; skipping, hopscotch, you did all that kind of stuff and that's basically what you did in the summer. In the winter you were out playing in the snow or sliding. Our street was like, it's a grade, so people used to come from over on Birch Avenue and slide

Farrell, Diane. "Going Sliding March 1961." Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web May 17. 2014

on our street. There was no such thing as traffic or anything like that. So we slide on the street like that.[...] Nothing was paved when I was first in here. My God, I can't even remember when it got paved.[...] I remember going down on slides sure and rocks [would get you]. It was like [the] click, click, clack express going down if you didn't have a good impact of snow. And the snow never [really] covered all [of it]. Pavement came later, I won't be able to pinpoint a year but pavement came later. – Susan (Osmond) Smith



King, Maxine. "Beginning of September 1972, standing on the lawn of 91 Smallwood Drive. Me and my brother Paul". Facebook Group You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if... Web May 5, 2014.

I look at the freedom now that we had compared to the freedom kids have these days. I mean, they have got nothing, no freedom compared to what we had. We were pretty well on our own, there was no doubt about it. I mean we—6, 7 and 8 years old, we were up in the woods building cabins and doing whatever, going with saws and axes and all that. And now if you give a little fellow 5 or 6 years old a knife now everybody goes off their head. He can't cut a stick or whittle a stick or anything. Cannot cross the street, cannot go there, that is too far. Lord, we used to be everywhere. In my area there, we had a lot of friends lived just on Glendale Avenue down below where Piper's is now, Henrys' lived there, Old Gill Henry. He was a, he taught trade school, auto body at the trade school for years and years and years. If he was alive today he would be 90 odd. But he was a real tinkerer and he was into everything. He had a yard down there, he had a sawmill down there. He used to build mahogany boats, he built skis, he built snowshoes, he built old [sounds like Bombardiers] for going in over the woods. Long before any of it was on the go he was one of them fellows. We would be down there tinkering and going around. He had a set of twins that I knocked around with, Greg and Geoff Henry.

Then up the road was the Griffiths' and the Courtney's up the hill the further. I think Don Griffiths was the father's name and Brian and Barry was another set of twins. I remember we would just come out of my house there on Glendale Avenue and all we would do, we had this signal. We would get up in the morning and just go " Eee-Yuk-Eee" ,you would hear it right over the valley. You got an " Eee-Yuk-Eee" back and you knew they were up. There were no phone calls or nothing then. - Neil Smith

Not a lot of people who had a lot of money for extras. There was no dancing or karate or anything like that. Most money was spent on survival more than anything else. Times were simple but times were also good too. Yes, we often say we made our own fun. I think back at that time our social skills were so much better because you did not sit at home in front of a Television or a computer or anything like that. On a sunny day forget staying in the house, you know Mom's favourite thing to say was "If you want to stay in the house, I have got lots of walls to wash." [Clap of hands] Zoom, gone. We all had to do chores around the house too before you got out. The girls vacuumed and cleaned, we probably had to wash windows or cut grass. I remember scraping the house, painting it and all those things. You did not get driven anywhere, you walked. You sat down with your friends, you played guitar and you talked, you laughed, and had all those things. If we wanted to go anywhere or do anything, none of our parents really had any big amount of money or anything. So, in the summertime we would mow lawns or rake up stuff, or paint. You had to mow your own lawn first before you took the mower and did anyone else's lawn. And we shoveled snow in the winter; shoveled driveways after you shoveled your own.

Now, my wife and I were out at Swiss Chalet a while ago. A family of four came in; a husband and wife, and two young adult children. They came in and all of them sat down, they all had phones, had newer version phones. I do not think they said a word to each other the whole time that they were there. What a change from when we did those simple things like sat on a log and have a laugh while you were drying off from swimming in a river, listening to somebody (some of us were really good guitar players and could sing). It was just a great bit of fun. Yes, it is sad to see that gone. All those social skills that we developed seem to be going out the window. -Randy Whitten

In my early memories of what I did as a child, it is so different from the way children are today. Of course, the environment was different, everything is different. The community was smaller, there was not very much traffic but when they were really young, they used to build sheds. If my sons had come to me and said " I am building a shed somewhere, or shack or whatever you call it", I would be quite cautious. In our day, we would play in the woods and that kind of stuff. That is what we would do. We used to build shacks, clubhouse we would call it. We would hang out there with our friends. I remember we used to try to build boats and stuff and sail them down the Waterford River. At first, when you get in it, it would fill up with water. The boats would fill up with water. The things that you did were so different back then. When you met in the clubhouse, you used to play. We used to also sleep out overnight in those clubhouses, sometimes they would be in our back garden and sometimes they would be in someone else's. That is the kind of stuff we did. They were actually little structures made out of wood. We would put little roofs on them, doors, everything and they did it all themselves.



Prosper, Dave. "Don Prosper, Keith Chipman and Rod Brake." Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 5. 2014.

In later years we used to have a stove in the clubhouses, and have a boil up. We never burned down a clubhouse though, not that I can remember anyway. I was pretty careful about it. I was only young, when I came to Mount Pearl, like 12 years old. I am thinking of it now, I was 12 years old and I lived so far away from Mount Pearl. The freedom that I had, to come to Mount Pearl, go all over Mount Pearl, be gone for the whole day. I could not imagine my children ever having done that. I never felt fearful growing up in Mount Pearl. It was not very much of a fear back then. The population was much smaller. We would be gone for the whole day, I was 14 years old probably, and we used to walk down the track. We walked everywhere probably five and six times a day and night. We would always walk everywhere for miles and miles. We used to walk down to Twin Falls and have the wiener roast down there. I do not know if people do that anymore but we used to love that, walk down and have a wiener roast and there would be a big crowd of us there. We would be swimming, and having the wiener roast. It was really nice and we were all so young.

It is unbelievable how much we walked. We walked everywhere. You know where Elizabeth Park is on Kenmount Road that is where I lived, that is where our farm was. I walked

from there to Mount Pearl in the day time, walked back home, walked back to Mount Pearl suppertime and then probably, I might have been lucky enough to get the bean can home. Yes, we used to get the bus. We used to call it the bean can. We might have been lucky enough but lots of times, many of times I walked back home again. I mean, that is how much we walked back in those days. We had no other choice, our parents were a different set of parents or a different breed of parents; good parents but they never drove you anywhere, and you never asked them. We did not have a lot of money, you just never asked your parents and they never drove you. The only time your parents drove you is if it was an emergency and it had to be an emergency.- John & Emily

Mount Pearl was really good times. I must say, you would never hear of anything going on that was wrong that maybe you would hear today. The kids were always out, there was no such thing as staying in. You got out and you played on the streets, like baseball or softball, whatever you played back then, alleys. I was really good at Alleys, Jacks, and all that. You went out and you played that on the side of the road. Rocks, not pavement , all these good things that we should still have but we do not. You had family times. –Violet White

When we were growing up, there was no fears, no worries about that where we were. I mean, all of our neighbours knew us and our parents knew our neighbours. We could be gone in the morning and not show up until suppertime, and it would never be any worry that you were not safe. We all knew our neighbours, everybody visited each other. I remember there also used to be, if memory serves me correctly; on the corner of St. Andrew's Avenue and First Street between that and Second Street there used to be the first dump in Mount Pearl. It was there. We used to play baseball there, it was actually a baseball field there as well, I remember, with a backstop and that. That was probably one of the first baseball fields. The dump on Sunrise Avenue is where we would get the bottles to wash them out in the river to bring them in for exchange. We would come home after being in the dump and of course, we would get in all kinds of trouble. Number one, because we were over digging through garbage, and then number two, because we were told not to go into Jim's. Jim's being a fish and chips place; when you came home for the rest of the day you would reek of fish and chips. You would also ruin your supper. – Randy Whitten

In winter time then it would be, it was all dirt roads anyway , and it would be sliding then. You would slide right down Glendale Avenue, or you slide down—at that time there was a little side road. You know where you go up to Lion's Club at Emberly's? That used to be a little side road, a cow path. A couple of families, the Courtney's and the Griffiths' lived off of that. You would slide down that road also. Then when we got a little bit older we would slide down over where Nash's Hill, what you call Nash's Hill now (where all the houses are just across from the river there.) The Old Lion's Club across Commonwealth, there's all the new houses there, we used to slide down that. Then we used to slide right up on Mount Carson, come down to Topsail Road. We would go up there. But now over on Nash's we used to use the roofs of cars or bonnets that we got down in Old Mr. Henry's yard. He had an old scrap yard, we would go down and cut them off whatever way we could and go up—I remember with the roofs, with the four posts of the roof and five or six people in the roof of the car sliding down. Sliding down the hill on the

bonnet of a car. That was the way you would slide down. Yes, there were a few stiches, fellas getting cut up and stuff like that but for the most part nobody got killed. That would be the activities that you would be steady going at. - Neil Smith

Where Mount Carson Avenue is now, well that was all an open hill and everybody would go up there and slide down over that hill. It was absolutely crazy, what a ride on a toboggan or a sled or an old piece of cardboard. – Randy Whitten

The trains, yes, we spent a lot of time on the tracks I will tell you that. Yes, I was one of them fellas that would be throwing rocks at the track. I bet you will be killed for that one. We used to get the blast sticks. Out on the track, we would get the blast sticks off the track, and we would go down there by the river. Down behind Mr. Henry's house —where Pipers is now. I can remember going down there a number of times, throwing big rocks up and letting them blast. Wondering if Mr. Henry was looking or not. One particular time, whatever happened and whatever way it hit, there were rocks that went everywhere. We were all cut and nicked, and all that kind of stuff. The rocks blasting up but not—you know, we didn't realize how dangerous it was. We also put pennies and stuff on the track. You were down to the track all the time, listening for trains, and so on and so forth. All that old stuff, like seeing how far you could walk the rail without falling off it. Yes, we spent a good bit of time down there, on the tracks too.- Neil Smith

The trains used to frighten everybody out of bed, on Park Avenue. Yes, the train used to run right on the back of Jim's store there; Jim's restaurant. Yes, I actually had a friend that lived right near the train track, their back garden practically almost touched it. The train used to pass early in the morning, well there would be one in the morning and one in the night time. There would be at least two trains daily, all the time. What a difference then and now. - Marion Noseworthy

Yes, I remember the trains. I remember sitting and watching them go by. I can remember sitting and watching all the new cars go by as well. I can remember, as kids, all of us putting pennies on the track for the trains to flatten. I remember some of the boys blowing frogs up and putting them on the track. That was just something that the boys did at that time. There were also times, some of the guys would run along and hop on the train. They would actually hop on the train. That was when it was going slow of course. –Randy Whitten

Yes, we used to put pennies on the train track. There is not too much I remember about the train. We were told to stay away from the train, but there were those who used to get a ride on a train too, hop the train you know. The train would start down from the bottom of the Park and probably come to the top of the Park. Where my dad worked with the railway, I was always warned about that because it was dangerous; you could easily go underneath the wheels of the train. Dad worked with the railway, he did not want any hassle over his job either. So I tried to stay clear of that stuff because I was warned. – John

A typical day as a kid, like summer day when you weren't in school, you would knock around. Spent a lot of time at the river; down along Steady Waters and by the Waterford River down

there. And you would hang out on the train tracks, there used to be a train track running there, that was something novel for us as well. But again, you know our parents told us to stay away but gee whiz, there was no such thing as protecting you. So we had the habit of putting a penny on the track and getting the pennies run over. [We used to see] how many times you could put the penny on the track and-- Now we were told we weren't supposed to do it because you could send the train off the track, but boys being boys. [Needless to say, we still] put the penny on the track. Of course you would get off to the side and when the train hit it, it would shoot [out at you], it wouldn't just fall off where you put it. You would try to be staring at the wheels and then you would try to follow [the penny's] projectile down into the alders or what have you. We lost many pennies but some would get the size of loonies and toonies. They would be flattened so flat that you didn't even know [it was a penny], it just looked like a cooper thing. That was typical, watching the trains. And some days we would get mischievous and we would throw rocks at the trains trying to see if we could hit the caboose, not thinking we could do any damage. That was a sort of target practice. The caboose was always orange so we always used to try to practice our-- I probably shouldn't say that I might be arrested now [laughs]— Jim Locke



“Pigs on Experimental Farm” Mount Pearl Reunion. Admiralty House Communications Musuem. Digital. May 20, 2014.

We had real good times doing nothing. Absolutely nothing but we had real good times because it was always a crowd of us. You were never just one or two people it was always a crowd of us that came and we all hung out on the track. Maybe even tried smoking for the first time down there. Yes, I cannot remember ever drinking though. I do remember smoking and I can

remember where I had my first cigarette, you know, who I was with. There were the Osmond's and the Stapleton's and Arch Osmond and Fox Madden and Pierce Ralph. All those people we used to go down on the track and just talk, never nothing out of the way that I can remember anyway. We went down the tracks just up on the farm...The Government farm over off Brookfield Road, the Experimental farm. Strawberries is all that I will tell you about that. I am not saying no more, just strawberries, that is it. –Violet White

We used to spend a lot of the time at the Experimental Farm. There were so many different animals over there that you could go see. Of course, they had a grape vine going through in the greenhouse; they actually grew grapes in Newfoundland which was something. Normally, after we left the greenhouse, there were a few less grapes. A lot of stuff we did I will not tell you. I remember I was fishing there. A lot of us in our teenage years spent time grassing up there. The grass was tall grass, you cannot see what is happening in tall grass. We did what everybody does now when mom and dad go out; we courted. Farmer's field, that was up the same direction of the track as Cross Logs. That was up the track, it was on the left hand side. That was another area where we went as teenagers. Before there were any swimming pools, we would swim in a couple of different places in Mount Pearl. There was one place called Sandy Bottom. Yes, there was also of course Twin Falls, all that river. There was a place where we went as teenagers later, it was called the Cross Logs. Cross Logs, was the name of it, and we would take our guitars and we would go up there. Another place up the track was farmer's field, we used to call it that. I will not tell you what went on in farmer's field. –Randy Whitten



“Lester’s Farm
1940’s”. Mount
Pearl Reunion.
Admiralty House
Communications
Museum. Digital.
May 20, 2014.



King, Maxine. "St. David's playground 1972" Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 5, 2014.

We used to walk across where the experimental farm is now, the Glendenning Farm is was then, and then we'd be at Lester's Farm. Lester's, like the Parson's here (Admiralty House area), we were welcomed with open arms. We would be given, by the Parsons and the Lester's, we'd be given biscuits and lime juice [even though they were busy working]. That was quite something. The people here had their own responsibilities and had us urchins coming from town [pestering them].- Douglas Eaton

Another place we used to go to, remember over on Tobin's Road? There used to be a big field there. We would all just meet up there. Well, there was a swimming hole there too. We used to go there sometimes in the day time and swim. You know where the Old Mill is on Brookfield Road? There is a road that goes right down there, Tobin's Road. Tobin's Road is where the old drive-in movies were, on that same road. We used to go there too, the old drive-in on Tobin's Road. We did that later though. Just in beyond that [where the Drive-in was], is a place we called Tobin's Field. We used to meet there and have Barbeques mostly, wiener roasts, have a fire and

everything else. Wait, we never had Barbeques. We would have wiener roasts because we never had a barbeque, we never had a camera either. It is too bad that we never had anything like that. But there was a swimming hole in there. Growing up, our pastimes were basically this; We had to walk from the top of Park to the bottom of the Park, meet up with everyone, talk about what you were going to do. Then walk from the bottom of the Park back up to the top of the Park again see what the top of the Park was doing. Walk back down to the Park again. Really, that is what we did. All we did was walk. Walk and talk, and meet up on the farm for whatever we were having, music and stuff like that. - John & Emily

Some people had cars because some people were a couple of years older than us like Neil Barnes and Gary Barnes; they had their cars. We kind of hung out with them and would get in a car wherever we could find a car. It was great to have wheels by then, we did some walking otherwise. Yes, did we ever. – Emily

Now that you have jogged my memory back on that, even before the dances in the basement of the Church of Ascension, I think that was the first movie theatre that was ever in Mount Pearl. We used to go up there on a Saturday afternoons and watch movies. We would pay 25 cents to get in, and they would run the big reel thing, and we would watch. Those were the first movies, I think, that we saw in Mount Pearl anyway. The Incredible Shrinking Man was one of them, I will never forget it. He shrank off the earth. There was also another one called the Incredible Growing Man. It was a lot of Bob Hope movies and that kind of stuff. There was another facility where the basketball court on Park Avenue is now, even way back then. I think it was some kind of like Christian thing because they had workshops there for small kids. I remember going there as a very small kid, doing finger painting and all that kind of stuff. That is where the tennis court is now on Park Avenue, right down there by Spruce Avenue. That is where that was. – John

My sister Heather and I would pack a lunch and we would take a couple of big bottles and we would go up on the blueberry barrens which is actually up now where Mount Pearl Track and Field is now by the Pearlgate Centre. That was the blueberry barrens. You could pick and pick and pick blueberries and we did. Everywhere we went, we walked, there was no such thing as getting a run from Mom and Dad. If you wanted to go somewhere you walked. –Randy Whitten

There used to be a brook down by O’Keefe Avenue and they filled it in, built houses on it. That is a long time ago though. First when we came to Mount Pearl we used to pick berries there down off Smallwood Drive, Davis Place, all that. Actually, I built a house on Davis Place and I remember my back garden, I used to pick Blackberries there. –Violet White

The in-ground swimming pool at the Experimental farm, my memories of that are of the long grass. We would go up and play hide and seek in the long grass, and you would never find one another. And if you wanted to go grassing, that was the place to go because of the tall grass. No one would see you; you had your privacy. As far as what it was used for, I do not know. We were just there for the grass. It was where we went. – Susan (Osmond) Smith

May 23, 2014



Aitken-Kitselman, Jennifer. "Corner of Fourth and Sunrise: Randy Kean, Darryl Penney, Brian Tucker, Shawn Chaytor, Glen Chaytor and George Evans." Facebook Group: *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web May 5, 2014.

Bishop, Barry. "Picture taken from the front of the Grandparents house. The house in the photo is Hamlyn's. That's Mom with her hands held up" Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* May 20, 2014.



Late in the summer you always go around looking for crab apple trees trying to get some free crab apples. That was it, we bike rode, we made go karts, get old shopping carts that were beat up and take the wheels off them and make go karts; we did that. [We rode them] down the street, down any side street that had a slope on it, Marclay Avenue or what have you. I remember using the rim of a wheel as the steering wheel. Thinking back, it was pretty well engineered. You could turn it, I remember we had a yellow rope around it and that was connected to your-- it was just a piece of 2 X 4 with the wheels nailed to it that could spin. You had that stuck onto another strip of 2 X 4. It wasn't an elaborate thing. Long strip of 2 X 4, short strip here, short strip there, nail the wheels to that but this one could manoeuvre. We had a nail in it so they could shift back and forth. We learned at a young age if we wanted to turn the wheel and make yourself go left, if you turn the wheel left we had to cross the rope underneath. I remember making that discovery. If you just put the ropes down, straight, when you turn this way, you would turn the wheel left and you would go right. So we quickly learn, okay if you crossed it over, turning left turns you left. I remember making that great discovery as a 9 year old. We would push each other down the hills [to get them going]. – Jim Locke



Farrell, Diane. "My sisters 1st Birthday 1946. This is the original Dunne Family property. The fence would be possibly Dodge City now! - the Dunne Barn is on the left." Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* May 17. 2014



Farrell, Diane. "Another shot of my sisters 1st birthday 1946." Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* May 17. 2014

Another thing we used to do on Park Avenue, way back before the roads was paved, way before we had water and sewer (I was probably only 8 or 9 years old), we used to build these Go-karts. We used to find that if you could get carriage wheels, they were really good because they were fast. We used to start, and we would put a steering axel in it, tie ropes to it, we would put a bolt down through the middle and a bar across this way; and steer it with ropes. We had races down Park Avenue, down from where Fowlow's store would have been. That would be the crest of the hill there, that is where we would start and we would not stop until we got right down Dunn's Corner. There were not a lot of cars back then. If you did, you just steer off the road and go again. That was something else. We used to do that for fun when we were really young. That was part of our day. The first I had did not work that good. I mean, in the summertime when it was warm it started okay but I remember this one night, we were up to the Pink Poodle. Geez, we were playing in the band then. After the dance was over we were leaving. It was really cold out; it was probably New Year's Eve. We all came out to the car and could not get it going. I had a piece of rope in the trunk, I can remember, I will never forget it, 4 or 5 of the guys; we tied it onto the front bumper and ran down Topsail Road, as fast as they could so I could pop the clutch on it to get her going. We never had much money, we made do with what we had. There was no

heat in the Volkswagens either. In those days, heaters were disconnected because they could fill the cab up with smoke. They were air cooled engines. I remember we used to light a heat can and put it on the floor in the back seat to get some heat from it. – John

Shenanigans

Oh, Pull the purse. Like I've said, you had to make your own fun. There were no computers then. On Joyce's Hill coming down of course, it was all dirt road. The hill in the winter was pretty well pure ice, a lot of it was. We would get one of our mother's old purses and put a small string on it then put it up in the middle of the road. This being in the nighttime of course, then we would get down in the steep bank of Nash's hill. We would get down over the steep bank and hide and wait. When a car came down the hill, they would see the purse in the middle of the road, slam on the breaks, and the old car would be sliding all over the place twisting back and forth. Buddy would then get out of the car. When he started to bend over to pick up the purse, you would pull the string. You would pull the purse away from him and watch him stumble after it. You would spend the evening at that. Plus we had a good get away, they were not coming down over that bank and out through that brush. We were pretty quick if they did. Sometimes it would be a purse, sometimes it would be a box, just something to attract them to it. Yes, we did that a few times for entertainment. We got cursed on a lot though; "If I catch a hold of you little whatever! ..." Yes, then everybody would run with a big "He-Has" coming out of them. It's amazing that none of us were killed or wrapped up for that.- Neil Smith

Of course, the other pastime then would have been clinging; clinging on the back of the cars. Volkswagens were the excellent ones because they had an excellent bumper. You could get 2, 3, 4 hands on the bumper of the car, clinging with your rubber galoshes on. You would go all over Mount Pearl, wherever buddy was going. Just before he stopped you would jump off. There was the odd time where you would hit a dry patch and you would go tumbling. But, I mean, the cars were not going fast, it might have been doing 20 miles an hour. Oil Trucks were really good too because they had the good bumpers. I remember several times, we would be out and just wait for the cars just to get going, make a run at it then to get on the bumper. Couple of times then you get on the back of her, then the car stop, you could not get going again. You could not get any traction. By and by buddy would catch on to what was going on. Then, the chase would be on. I remember one time, we went up, I think we were going up to St. David's Avenue, and the bumper come off in our hands! That was not very good. We took off running after that. That was on a Volkswagen with 4 or 5 of us on the back of that. We made sure we got out of there right quick. That would be the stuff you would fool around with. Innocent fun. The dirt road was bad in the summertime, but I remember the tar. You go out after school in your new summer clothes. Your new sneakers and all that kind of stuff. Then you would come home full of tar and you swear you would be murdered. - Neil Smith

One of the things that is most vivid in my mind is that none of our streets were paved, all of our streets were dirt streets. We used to cling onto the back of trucks and all that, on the bumpers in the winter, everybody did that. We all did it. Al Cullimore, who was the Esso distributor, he would actually stop his oil truck and say, "Now boys be careful." We would all grab hold of the bumper, hanging off the back of it yes, and you would use your boots for skis as you would go along. One of the things that was really funny was that our mothers would be saying, "Where are my oven mitts? Did anybody see my oven mitts?" Mom's oven mitts were the only thing that would not stick on the back of the bumper with the frost. So, there were a lot of trucks going around with mom's oven mitts on the back of them. –Randy Whitten



Noel, Cynthia. "Don Burton, butch Burton's older brother. Paul Noseworthy and Dick Francis. Dick is on the left and Ernie Dalley on the right. Dad's old beer bottles...nothing in them!" Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* May 20. 2014.

Yes, one of the things we used to do, it was a real bad thing we used to do. When we were really young the roads were not paved in here at all. I was not the only one who did it, everybody did it. We used to cling on the back of the bus. Now, the road was slippery and the buses stop, it was fun. Oh, there would be 8 or 10 of us on to the back bumper skidding down the road. We would be gone. We did not use oven mitts but that would have been a good idea. I never thought of that. Sometimes, what would happen is if you had half a decent gloves on, you would lose them. When you would cling on they would stick to the bumper. When you would let go to stop, you

would watch 1 or 2 of your gloves go on with the bus. Then you would have to explain how you lost them when you got home. And your boots, on the bottom, Geez Whiz wore out! Shocking. That's just a little bit of what we used to do for fun.— John

There was only a few cars, I mean, I could almost tell you how many cars were in Mount Pearl. When I started to drive there was not many cars. It was only a few, not a whole lot. They were afraid to get buried in the pot holes here. There were not that many people living in Mount Pearl at that time. I can remember when we were small it was a few cars, but not a whole bunch, not like it is today. God, sure you cannot get in and out of Mount Pearl now hardly. [We would drag race down Commonwealth Avenue]. Commonwealth Avenue was not very busy, the race ended there at the tavern over there, the Old Mill. Going up Park Avenue and then Commonwealth Avenue, we used to drag race on that. Yes we did. I was one of the first girls in Mount Pearl to have her license [as was] Roma Newhook on Topsail Road. There were two of us and we used to go racing with the boys'— Violet White

Sports Community

Sports for us, at my age, there wasn't a lot. There was a softball field up there which is still there. When I was going out with my husband at the time, dating him, he used to play softball up there, over behind Mary Queen of the World School there was a softball field. My father and Gerry Whitty [and some other men], they all used to ump and have softball over there, or baseball over there for the boys. It was run then by the older gentlemen at the time. If you went to A&W now you would see a picture on the wall of a softball team, my brother is on that, and Gerry Whitty who I mentioned. His picture is there. It was just a field behind the school. They did not play St. John's or nothing like that, but because they were one of the first teams to actually have a team in Mount Pearl, it's up at the A&W. I don't know how they ended up with that picture but it is there and my brother, if you read the names, you'll see Osmond there. My brother is there. A lot of guys, you go through them all, have passed away. Nice size picture. Every now and then I think of someone in there.— Susan (Osmond) Smith

Hockey:

There was no hockey arena until later on when they put the one in on Smallwood Drive. We did not need hockey arenas, there were lots of ponds around. My father in-law at a very early time in Mount Pearl, he was Ed Noseworthy, he would actually go out every night, go up and flood where the tennis courts are now. He did that so that the guys could play hockey.— Randy Whitten

We played a lot of ice hockey at the Smallwood Arena. Growing up, those were the winter activities, mainly ice hockey. We played school hockey and Mount Pearl hockey so you would be on the ice probably 5 days a week. That took up a bit of time in a good way. That's early on.

When we moved from Marclay up to Glendale Avenue, that would have been when I was in grade 5. I remember Glendale because my dad used to make an outdoor rink for us in the backyard. We would skate before school, and you couldn't wait to get home after school to play ice hockey, that was when the winters were colder and you could make a rink. It would last for the winter. My poor father did a lot of work flooding it. – Jim Locke

I had a buddy down the bottom of the Park, Terry Gillespie. We would go down there and play ball hockey or baseball, or ice hockey against those fellas. We did the same things with the boys up there on this end of her; play all your sports the same way. We would all have our own groups but we all eventually, ended up in the same hockey league one time. What they call the Mount Pearl Intertown Hockey League. We got on the go, and we ended up playing the same teams. A few rivalries but nothing too serious; nobody got hurt, nobody got killed. - Neil Smith

I coached hockey. I coached [minor hockey] for 26 years [...] I think it was 38 teams I coached over that time. Again, I started in high school I think it was grade 11. We had to do a leadership component in one of our Phys.Ed courses so I decided to coach a novice hockey team and that was it, I was hooked. So I coached for 26 years after that. I went back to the high school back in [19]97 and a lot of the guys knew me from hockey. A lot of the girls knew me because I had coached their brothers. So the girls came to me and asked if I would coach the girls' hockey team and then the boys came to me and asked me to coach the boys' hockey team. Of course I said "Wait now, let me figure out what demands are on my time." When I knew I had some time I committed to the girls because they had asked me first. They were, it was fun they were like the Bad News Bears because they had never played hockey. They came out with figure skates, the first try out they came out with figure skates on, their roller skating or roller blading helmets and they were holding a hockey stick like a tennis racket. But, they wanted to play hockey. I loved it. I coached them for 10 years and we only had two teams that year, us and Queen Elizabeth. They beat us every game, we played 15 games and they beat us every--we didn't win a game that year. I think they beat us 15 to 1 or 15 to 2 the first game, but they only beat us 4 to 2 the last game – Jim Locke

Except for the bowling allies there weren't any recreational leagues [in Mount Pearl], not run by adults [that is]. My husband played in rec softball and played rec hockey, but that was played out in town. The hockey, there was nothing here. Tin can (Smallwood arena) came to be after that. He played as a Fieldien Guardian as a teenager growing up. If you played hockey you played it out in town, and then Tin Can, like I said, came to be. That was filled all the time because it was the only arena we had. When my son got into sports, we got involved. I managed the Bantam A's, The Mount Pearl Bantam A's. That's when the Russians came to town. I hosted the Russians, our team when I managed it. I billeted three of them...That was difficult. Nice boys, we're only talking 15 years old but it was an experience. We packed the tin can arena with spectators when we brought the Russians here and played them. They couldn't speak a word of English. We beat them once and they beat us, I think. They were a fast team and we were a physical team. Mount Pearl was known for being physical. – Susan (Osmond) Smith

As we got a little older, we were only like 13, 14 years old, we used to go out and rent ice out at Memorial Stadium. A bunch of us would get together (and our parents); two or three or four parents would drive you out all as a bunch. Eventually we got a few more players, so we started to go to the Prince of Wales Arena to play. Then finally, we got enough hands together, got enough ice time that we could start a league. That probably started—I was probably around 16 years old then, somewhere around there I would say. So you are looking at what would be 1966,



Smith, Neil. "Noseworthy's Esso Intertown League Team: Gord Lidstone, Ted Whitty, Don Stapleton, Arch Osmond, Paul Porter, Hary Collins, John Baggs, Glenn Pike, D. Bartlett, Carl Nixon, Robert Douglas, _ Butt, Dave Gibbons ('Dibbons'), Harry Bartlett, Neil Smith, Bob Jackman". Email, Digital. April 6. 2014.

1967. My uncle, Doug Smith, then got involved in it and he sort of took it and got it more organized. Next thing we know we had referees and everything. I still don't know if that spoiled it or not. But that—that was on the go a good number of years. We had a 30 year reunion probably 10 years ago. You just pay as you go, that was it, just cover your ice time. That was basically all you had to do. Yes, cover your ice time. We used to fundraise a lot. We used to cut up a lot of wood and sell it as firewood. Bottle drives were big too, all kinds of old stuff like that. Now in the later years, when we really got going, we had dinner & dances, the whole frigging works. We even had sponsors. Noseworthy's Esso, Dodge City, Fleet Reality, who else was it? I

cannot think right off the bat. They were all from Mount Pearl. Ours was Noseworthy's Esso. I won the championship one year, I think it is the only time we ever did. – Neil Smith

In the wintertime we just played hockey. Where Whiteley Drive is now, that used to be a great big gravel pit. Whiteley Drive is on Commonwealth Avenue and the gravel pits would be froze over, the puddles would be frozen over and you would play there. We also played at the top of Commonwealth Avenue where all the trailers and that are stored now. On the left-hand side as you are heading South, that used to be a bog there. That used to freeze over and we would play hockey there. That is where we would go and play hockey, even though it was freezing cold, no one ever minded. No such thing as protective equipment then. If you were in goal you just brought along cardboard and put it down in your socks, hauled your pants down over it. I cannot really tell you about the transition of sports in Mount Pearl but I know our kids were always involved in the different sports; skating, swimming lessons, all that was done here in Mount Pearl. Normally if you are from Mount Pearl, you kind of make a tendency to try support it whatever way you can. When I was younger, we did not get involved that much because there were no facilities here. – Randy Whitten

I remember over in the Mary Queen of the World parking lot, that's where we started hockey on Saturday mornings. We used to have all the kids in there playing hockey, we did not have a rink in Mount Pearl and you could not get ice time anywhere. The Roman Catholic kids could not get any ice time. The amalgamated schools, they were lucky, they were included in the program that was held at the Prince of Wales arena and with the Fieldian Gaurdians. The amalgamated school kids got to play a bit of school hockey out there but the Mary Queen of the World kids did not; they did not have that. Ralph Neil and some other people started the Mount Pearl Minor Hockey program for the kids. They had ice time out at the Prince of Wales arena. We still did not have ice time until later on when we finally got ice time for the kids at St. Bon's Forum. That went on until the Smallwood arena was built. - Pat O'Keefe

For me, Mount Pearl Minor Hockey is the old arena. I spent hours, and hours and hours and hours in that arena. I practically lived there. I knew every inch of it. When we played [at the Glacier], I would have rather played down in the old arena because it was colder, and the ice was harder, in most places. – Dave Denine

I do not know too much about the sports in Mount Pearl. I did not go to any of the sports events, not really. I more or less took the kids out to a hockey game and all that. The sports facilities, the only one that was here then was long after we moved into Mount Pearl in 1955. That was the one on Smallwood Drive, the arena. That was the only thing that was here in Mount Pearl then. – Marion Noseworthy

I was involved with hockey and baseball in St. John's. I was on All-Stars, I played a lot for both the province itself as well as for St. John's. I did away with playing [as an athlete] myself when I considered myself an old timer at the age of about thirty. At that age I was getting out of the active stuff and I got involved up to my neck in coaching kids. I would spend all winter with my son coaching hockey because I had a big background in hockey. Then I would spend all summer

with my girls playing soccer. They were in all kinds of other sports as well but those were the big things that I was involved with. People were really involved with the Minor Hockey Association, there had to be 220-230 adults strong involved in volunteering. Yes, they volunteered and volunteered heavily. On a weekly basis they raised money. Remember, the arena in Mount Pearl was put there by volunteers. I volunteered quite a bit, it is great fun. I am no longer, the active person that I used to be. I figure my time has come and gone and parents now with their kids in the system, I am sure, are doing it. – Derm

The Glacier. I spent, oh God, over 30 years in hockey. When I got on council in 1989, I knew there was a shortage in ice time for both figure skating and hockey and for men's rec hockey. [We only had] the Smallwood arena then. We needed a second ice surface. There was certain individuals on council [who thought it best] to do a study [on whether we needed a new facility]. I said, in a few choice words, "You are nuts. I have been around this sport, I know the area, I know the people, I know what they want. I do not need someone to do a study." We ended up having to do a study. I was still Vice President of Mount Pearl Minor Hockey [at the time.] [...] When it came out to the public that there had to be a study done, the community] thought I was nuts. I mean, I knew what they knew, they knew that I knew so there was a lot of "What are you doing?" And I would say, "There are some things that I have to do, and this study is one of them." I would not have got the support of council unless the study was done. I had to fight them off for a year or so until it was done. [...] I was a volunteer; I was there every day. I was not a Politician to [the community]. Some Politicians, they go home and they do not see their community. I was in the community. I was on council and I was part of the community. I went to all the functions. So, everyone had a chance to talk to you about the issue. [...] They are very respectful. I cannot say that I had any bad blood on that issue at all.

I was part of the Mount Pearl Minor Hockey Association when Mount Pearl donated \$100,000 to begin the construction of the arena. We got everything in place and we went to tender and a tender came in at 7.5 million. [...] That was 3,000 seats. That is, 3000 seats all the way around. At the time we could not afford it. So, we had to go back to the drawing board. [We compensated], that is the reason why there are seats on one side of the arena. They cut off the other end of it to cut down the price of it. So this new plan came in at 4.5 million. Look at the building, for 4.5 million dollars, that's not bad. You have to remember the time it was built in. [...] It had to be in 1992, somewhere in that area, exact dates I cannot remember. We went ahead and built it. [The City of Mount Pearl experienced financial difficulties the year after], [...] It was a lucky strike having did it when we did.

I remember myself, Julie Betteny and Randy Toope's little girl and [the name of the little boy has slipped my mind at the moment]. [Children initiated the construction], they turned the sod right where the Glacier is. [That being said,] the old arena was good. A lot of people have a big hand in this project. It is nice when you become part of something. I can go and look at it and say "Yes, I was part of that."

I coached hockey for over say 20 years. [...] I started volunteering in hockey, that is what I enjoyed the most. I started off coaching pee-wee hockey. I also got involved in the novice skating program, there were two people in that program. When I started there I spent 25 years in novice skating. I was athletic, but you know, back injuries. I could not do it anymore. That was a good thing because I [could then] play Santa Clause, I still do it today. I was there last year, I

have been there every year, I told them I will do it until the day they forget me. This is for Mount Pearl Minor Hockey. I will have to tell you one little story a lady told me once. She said, "Sure, we have pictures of you home in the house" I said, "You have?" "Yes", she said "You were Santa Clause." "Good Lord," I said, "You remember that? I'm probably in a lot of homes and pictures."

Now Mount Pearl Minor Hockey was something that became part of me. [Luckily,] my wife was so obliging; I would never be able to do it without her. I spent a lot of time there. [We weren't] an executive that hid away, we were at the rink; it was the Mount Pearl arena. We would start there on Thursday nights usually it is Thursday nights and we would have our meeting, we would have our meeting until 10-10:30. We would start from 7:30 to 10:30, and Jim would let it go on long because people wanted to talk. Then we would sit around talking about the meeting of the meeting, [it was never-ending]. Then Gus Gibbons, myself, and Jim would leave there and go to Tim Horton's at 12:30 in the morning [and debrief on the meeting once more]. I would have a Pepsi and they would have a coffee. We would come back on Friday night, there used to be a high school game or something. We would watch that. Then on Saturday morning there would be Novice skating, which we would all be a part of and be there for two hours—2 or 3 hours in the morning. [If there was a game on, we were there]. Sometime between then and Sunday I saw my wife. She did not have to look very far to know where I was.

I will never forget, one time we came out of the arena down here in Mount Pearl, we had the boardroom here, myself and Gus and Jim were walking down. We were the last ones for closing up the place; Gus said "Can you imagine if there was a fire here? If someone ever started a fire there would be three fellas left homeless!" He was referring to myself, him and Jim. I will always remember that, Gus is fun. [...] That arena down there was started by a lot of people who really put a lot of work into Mount Pearl and deserve a hell of a lot of credit. I mean Ralph Neil, Bruce Doyles, Fred Burns, Charlie Moores, George Hickman, Jerry Taylor, Gosse, Pat O'Keefe, Derm Connolly, the list goes on and on. [It is safe to say a big part of Mount Pearl is a sports community]. No question. – Dave Denine

In this area here we played Mount Pearl Senior High, St. Kevin's High in the Goulds, Holy Spirit High, Queen Elizabeth Pioneers, and that was it in our league. In the St. John's league, you had Brother Rice, Gonzaga High, Holy Heart of Mary High, and so on and so forth. And the only time you meet up with those teams from St. John's was during the Provincial Games. Now I think they have interlocking games with St. John's. They are all together. I know last going off when I was there, they were trying to get it implemented. They are all good kids, I have to say. I thoroughly, thoroughly enjoyed it. I has been probably 7 or 8 or 9 years now since I have coached and I still miss it. I know a lot of them still playing senior hockey now.

I remember when I was coaching my little one's team the kids would ask, "What is your name?" And I would say "My name is Cornelius Aloysius Alfonse Mahoney Henry Smith." They would say, "What?" and I repeated, "My name is Cornelius Aloysius Alfonse Mahoney Henry Smith." There is fellow now, pushing 40 years old that came up to me and said, "How are you doing Cornelius Aloysius Alfonse Mahoney Henry Smith?" That is the God's truth. Can you believe he remembered that? We won a fair number of championships when I was coaching.

The Bingo was a big—yes, the Bingo was a big thing. Yes, that was their big money maker. At that time, Mount Pearl had a lot of money. We used to send teams all over Canada

with the money we raised. You work at the Bingo and earn your points, [the Hockey Moms and Hockey Dads had a points system in place]. For a number of years we never paid any registration whatsoever, you had enough points to cover the costs. Through being involved with Hockey Dads, Hockey Moms, coaching, being an executive and so on and so forth, that was how you earned your points. I am not involved as much now. I am at the rink just as much almost but I try to stay clear of the lot of that stuff. Now it is the daughters and the son in-laws turn to get involved the way I look at it. - Neil Smith

[The Reid Centre] was basically a Bingo hall, originally built [as a facility in which] Mount Pearl Minor Hockey could have their bingo fundraiser. It was built for other things but that was one of the main purposes. Mount Pearl Minor Hockey had money in the bank; they had hundreds of thousands in the bank because of the successes of bingo. A lot of money. Mount Pearl Minor Hockey wanted a building. They wanted to buy the Astor building [but] council turned [their proposal] down due to parking restrictions. That's how the Reid Centre came about. The Reid Center is named after Eric Reid. He [died] in an industrial accident up around CBS (Conception Bay South). The walls caved in on him while he was in a ditch. He [was] buried alive. It was truly tragic. Eric was a good councilor, and the Centre was named after him to preserve the community's fond memories of him. – Dave Denine

When the Reid center first went up, the big thing about getting it built was to have it built in time. We had already sold tickets for a New Year's Eve party to make a bag of money but we had to have the building built and open to make that happen. It was a lot of fun. In fact, one of the councilors was the head contractor on the building. I sold him tickets for New Year's Eve and he was not sure whether he would have it finished in time. [He was gambling on whether he could go]. To get that building up we worked like [dogs] but we had fun while you were doing it. It did not seem like work. We had meetings two or three nights a week. One night would be at your house, another night at mine, we are down somewhere else another night. We did not even look for space, we used our houses. Eric Reid was a councilor at the time, it would have been the year before he died. He was buried alive, in CBS (Conception Bay South). He was an engineer with his own construction business. He had a young family, great man, great bit of fun he was. In fact if you walked into the Reid center there is a picture of him, right there, down in the lobby. He and I and our wives did traveling as well..- Derm

Bingo was big. Mary Queen of the World had bingo on Monday and Thursday night I think it was. Yes, Monday and Thursday night, Minor Hockey had bingo on Friday and Sunday night. The Lion's Club had it on Tuesday night I think and it was and the Legion had it on Wednesday night as well as on Saturday night. They had ten games of bingo and a dance afterwards. That was the way it used to work. Minor hockey was very wealthy because of their bingo, they did very well with their bingo as did all the others at the time. Mary Queen of the World, that beautiful church over there was built out of bingo money. The Knights of Columbus Hall down at the bottom of Greenwood Crescent there, that was bought out of bingo money. Mary Queen of the World—Monday night and Thursday night, they were doing it for a number of years as a Parish.

We were the first ones to bring in the paper Bingo from Halifax, Nova Scotia. Yes, we brought in the first paper Bingo but then paper Bingo grew. They started with these big Bingo clubs that eventually closed up all the smaller ones that were still using the hard bingo cards. The prizes they offered became too big for us to be able to compete with them. But yes, we got the first paper Bingo with Minor Hockey. It was Dan Coombs and myself, representing Mount Pearl and a couple of fellows from town, Jerry Connolly and Frank Fitzgerald. Have I told you the story about the glass eye? When we went up to Halifax to meet about the Bingo, the new paper Bingo that Halifax had. Paper Bingo is used everywhere now. But anyway, so we went and we played to test it out. We went out that night, they had us over to the plant where they make everything. Everything was set up, they took us over to the Bingo Hall and they had this huge, (what must have previously been a big garage) that they had converted into a Bingo Hall. My God there must have been 700 or 800 people there playing Bingo. After it was over, the person that won was actually escorted out. Guards brought them to their car with their money, and made sure they got home, that they got out alright and everything.

We went back to the hotels and Frank Fitzgerald and Jerry Connolly were in the same room. So, Frank Fitzgerald went in, getting ready turn in for the night, and he poured up a glass of water and laid it on his night table. He was going to put his false teeth in it for the night. He went in and he brushed his teeth and everything else. Now, Jerry Connolly had a glass eye. When Frank came out of the bathroom he went to drop his teeth in the glass, Jerry was after dropping his eye in the glass of water. Frank looked at him and said "Here, keep an eye on my teeth" and he dropped it in. That was funny.

But yes, the first paper Bingo in Newfoundland was played out in the Smallwood Drive arena. That was in the summer, and it was on the actual floor of the arena. We then went over to a building in Donovan's Industrial Park, the Centrex building owned by the Collinwood's. Tom Collinwood gave me the upstairs of the building to run Bingo out of, which we did very successfully for a number of years. Then we built the Reid Center and moved bingo down into the Reid Center. We had it there until they closed it down. I am not sure what year it was that they closed it down. It just was not profiting for us anymore.

Oh yes, the fire department came in the night we opened up the Centrex building for bingo. The fire inspectors came in, wanted to close it down because of the fire escapes; they were deemed unsafe for getting out of the building. Through the jigs and reels of it, I just looked at the fire inspectors and I said "By' you tell those 1,000 people out by the door that they are not getting in to play Bingo." I think he gave us 48 hours or something like that to get a fire escape set up. What we did was, we went down the next day, took the fire escape off of the Smallwood Drive Arena (we put it back there again after), and brought that up and put that on the end of the Centrex building. We brought it up in a big flatbed truck and it is hooked on to the end of the Centrex Building. It was there throughout all the bingo. When we moved back, we took it off the Centrex Building. We brought it back and put it on the arena again, yes. – Pat O'Keefe

Men's recreational hockey started off with 6 teams and has expanded to 8. It was basically for people who grew out of minor hockey, grew out of young adult hockey and moved into the recreational hockey. I had to spend years in Mount Pearl before I could part of it because I was too young [laughs]. When I joined it, it was great. It was [held on] a Tuesday night. Every Tuesday night that is where you played hockey, sometimes you would not get off [until] 1

o'clock in the morning. 1 o'clock in the morning! I had to go teaching the next day. Do not tell me that, that was a good day. I always tried to supply a test on that day, to give myself a break. I always planned tests for Wednesday mornings or an outing. I really should not be saying that. It is too late now, my students cannot get back on me now. – Dave Denine

Soccer:

Hockey is big here, as is soccer. Soccer is really big here, I had a nephew who played soccer here, so I used to go (to the games) until he left. He is moved away and I kind of think you drop out of all this stuff then. I cannot even remember soccer being played when I was small or younger I should say. I cannot remember anything like that. I can remember swimming, softball, and baseball and going out skating. That is about all we had back then.- Violet White

The combination of myself and the other railway workers with soccer, Bill with the Kinsmen and our friends that worked at the Railway who lived in Mount Pearl were soccer people too. In 1969, the Kinsmen Minor Soccer program was started. That operated during the winter—winter, not winter the fall I guess, September until November, just 3 months. At that time, the program only provided minor soccer for boys from the age of maybe 10 up to 16—17 (years of age). In the first year we had 75 [players], then we had 200, then 250, then 500 then it snowballed. Once it snowballed back in 1972—1973, the people that looked after it, myself included, said it was too big for the Kinsmen. They had other functions to do and we had a couple of meetings to see how many people would be interested in setting up the Mount Pearl Minor Soccer Association. That is where it developed.

The Mount Pearl Minor Soccer Association started off [with] 500 or 600 [athletes]. We started in the summertime then, from June until September. These dates were opposite to what we did in the Kinsmen [soccer program]. Our program just took off, that was 1973—1978. We had such a demand for the females to come in that in 1978 we started a program for them. It was run at the same time and actually, the female end of it, was 50/50 with the boys. I think back, it went to a point where there was 1500 kids registered and it has declined in the past 8 or 9 years or 10 years I would say. When we started up originally we had a lot of people from St. John's, CBS (Conception Bay South), Paradise [that] wanted to come in.

The soccer field behind Morris Academy was a lost cause when I first moved into Mount Pearl, but we played on it anyway. There was hardly a blade of grass, yes, it is all rock. Morris at that time was probably in existence for the past 4 or 5 years and we moved in, I think it was in the—1960s that it was built. It is still there, it is still approved to be kept anyway, and the field itself was supposed to be developed when the school was built under the Avalon Consolidated School Board. I guess there might have been a program, a DREE program, or a government

program that when they build a school they build a playground, or a sports field or something like that. The field itself was never developed; they had a chain-link fence on part of it. It was used by the kids during recess or lunch time or whenever and that was it. Roosevelt Avenue borders on the front of Morris, St. Andrews on one side, Third Street where I lived, so my back garden went right on to their property and there was a bit of a bank and then the field. Kids and everybody used to be down there playing, throwing rocks basically. All the banks [were from] St. Andrews, Third Street- when all the property was developed naturally they dug out foundations and all the rest of it. A lot of rocks got put down there, the same as when the school was developed all the rocks were put on the playground end of it.

[On] the field you had two metal goals, no nets or anything like that and a lot of compacted dirt, some rocks. On the edge of the field [there were] banks of rocks and boulders. If you go up and look at the place now it is beautiful. It is just—just like a modern park but in those days, it was not so pleasant. We knew there were rocks there [...], whoever was refereeing and coaching for the particular game with their kids (of all different ages), we would make everybody walk the field (depending on their age, we would have the young children sit aside) to make sure there was no broken glass. We had to do this often because the field was opened, there was nothing to secure the location. People could come to a certain distance from [the field] and if they were drinking beer bottles, there could be broken glass. So, the first thing we had to do was make sure, walk the field and make sure that there was nothing to hurt the children. There was hardly any grass on it if any, and kids did not know the difference, they had not played on grass before. They were the kids that were part of our program, the Mount Pearl Minor Soccer Association. They registered, we advertised and they registered. I think we charged 50 cents. And with the Kinsmen, I do not think we charged them anything. Yes, it was 50 cents for the kids and I think it was a dollar for the adults because we would have an adult recreation program too which I played on. Oh yes, we played on the Morris Academy field too. [It was] very small, everybody would—were beat up; scars! At the end of Morris Academy there is a piece of property at the end of it towards—I cannot think of the other street. Not St. Andrew's Street but on the other end (Roland Drive) there is a piece of property that was owned by the city not by the school, I think. Within years that was developed too and the field was extended which made it better. The part by St. Andrews Avenue, somebody donated a playground area with a slide and so on. So, there is a little playground there now. There is also a soccer area which is actually subdivided into 3 mini fields. That is only used for under 8; Timbit soccer, yes. Actually, we laid the sods on the Morris Academy ourselves. We got somebody to cut them over in the Goulds, somewhere—had a farm over there and we got a couple of trucks, couple dozen beer. Saturday mornings, Sunday mornings, we went over and laid them, as much as we could. Nobody had money to put into it. I think back to the early days of the soccer, the town at that time, I think gave us \$250 to help with our capital expenses. I guess they had no money budgeted for [us]. Since then it has been quite different. Millions of dollars is now allocated all over the place. We laid those sods in the 1970s.

The field now has a chain-link fence that is locked. It has to be, otherwise, you would get dirt bikes, you would get everything going in there. I used to witness trespassing when I lived there and there are many of times I would jump over the fence and chase people off the field. Yes, it is one of the areas that are not well known. The principals [and] the teachers at Morris Academy were very cooperative. The first principal I had dealings with, it was my responsibility

because I was in charge of [the field], that was Mr. Clark. He lived down on St. Andrew's, he taught my kids. So, he knew the family. He knew the individuals, he knew the people [in high places], people that were running things. So, he had [the] authority to let us use the field. It did not have to go to the school board, although, he would mention it to them and they had no problem with that. Bob Hillier and Mr. Paul Millier [were] on the school board. They got extra money for Morris Academy and developed the rest of it. That was a big improvement too. The City of Mount Pearl, the Sport Alliance, the Mount Pearl Minor Soccer Association have all helped Morris Academy. Without that [help], I do not think they would have developed into what it is now. The best part is that the school can use the field recess time, for their sports day whatever. It is kind of a win, win situation. They helped us immensely by providing us with the space and in return we did donate money back to them too through our investments in the development of the soccer field.

Yes, and we have done the same for intermediate or the junior high up there, to some degree. We have maintained their fields, they can play on them, and so can we. And we provide money and so on. We also use their indoor facilities. Oh yes, for programs, indoor programs during the winter. We used to give them a donation every year [as a thank you]. Additionally, we set up scholarships within their school programs. – Ed Moyst

Yes, even with my son Stephen up there at Morris Academy soccer field, I picture him when he played soccer there; it was rough down there then too. That would have been, well Stephen is born in 1976. So yes, he would have been probably playing in the early 1980s, it was still pretty rough there then. Yes, a rough spot. I do not know what it is like down there. I say I have not been down there in years. - John

There was a time in which I was the mayor giving approval to bring Kentucky Blue grass in from Nova Scotia, because we couldn't get it from Newfoundland. Kentucky Blue grass is stronger and the fibers are more intact than regular sods. So, we were building soccer fields. Today we have artificial turf and that kind of thing, they have the lights and they can play all night, all day and all night if you wanted to. We were bringing in sods by the 18 wheeler load from Nova Scotia for our soccer fields because what was happening was that we would go and have our children on those fields. You play four or five games and your sods were not very good; Kentucky Blue Grass was better. The gentleman who was down on the Southern Shore has the sod farm down there, he called me and said "If I grew blue grass sods, would you buy them?" And I said "Yes" he said "Would you put that in writing?" And I said, "I've got to tell you, I'll buy them if they are competitive pricing. I am part of your market". He took that and went and got funding for his sod farm and we were among the first people that bought them. – Harvey Hodder



City of Mount Pearl Photo Collection. "Smallwood Drive" Community Services Department. Print. May 15, 2014

[The soccer league in Mount Pearl has grown substantially as well]. The number of fields and the caliber of the fields grew fantastically. [...] When I got into Provincial politics they were always trying to get lights for the soccer field. Ray Osmond [answered by saying] "Hey look, the field is taking a pounding as it is. So, when you put lights on it you are almost doubling the life of that field for that summer. It'll be like you are playing two years of soccer during that one year. Every year you play it is like two years of use." [No matter,] they wanted the lights and I made sure that it happened. They got the lights for the field in conjunction with the city when I was an MHA. They then applied for an artificial turf. Again, I was there to help them out. [Likewise, when] they wanted a building, I was there to help them out with that, to make sure it happened. [There] was a lot of other people, besides me, they have made a good contribution, it was not just me. You never do anything on your own, there is always a team effort. But, I was part of it. That is [how we've achieved] the facilities we have today. They are second to none. I mean, look around. It is just unreal. – Dave Denine

Then my daughter got involved with soccer. [...] The soccer was played behind where Morris Academy is and where St. David's field is. Yes, that was a soccer field behind the diamond. - Pat Walsh

Ball:

We would play baseball over on the Experimental Farm, we even built our backstop and stuff out of trees and chicken wire. That was when I was maybe about 12 years old when that was on the go. After that, there was a baseball field up around where Saint David's is, not the one that is there now but even before that, there was one up on the corner of St. Andrew's Avenue and First Street, I think. Yes, that is the area we played organized baseball the first time. The field, as I remember, had a sand infield and there was rough sodded -it was rough on the outfield. There was a backstop, to some degree, just made out of wood and wire. Yes, that was pretty much it. We had bases, it was a little bit organized, there was a league started then. – John

I remember going up to St. Andrew's Avenue. At that time, like I've said, there was no ball field down there. The only ball field then in Mount Pearl was up on St. Andrew's Avenue. St. Andrew's Avenue and First Street, I believe, yes. The Lion's Club or the Kinsmen Club, they used to sponsor them. They would get all hands together, go up with your rakes and shovels and rake off the field and get it all ready to play baseball on it for that season. I remember going up there, not being very old (6 and 7, 8 years old) and helping out just to play the sport. Yes, that was what we had to do. In behind our house on Glendale Avenue there was a sort of little field I suppose; an old field between that and Ruth Avenue. Now you look at it and there is nothing to it but when you looked at it back then, it looked big. I remember we smashed out several windows with several baseballs in the houses down that way. A couple of times we had to pay for a pane of glass. There was no, I suppose, formal facility to play in so you had to make your own. But that was what they did [on the field on the corner of St. Andrew's and First]. They would be raking all the old rocks off and everything. There was no such thing as nice sand then. If you slid or you fell down, you sure knew you had fallen. - Neil Smith

The Mount Pearl recreational softball league became part of the community. That is over 30 years old and that started down in St. David's field. A group of people came together [to play ball] with no lights, nothing what you have today, just the very bare essentials. We had 6 teams [back then], we used to wear little white pinnies [to distinguish teams]. You would put them over your head [so that] the colour [was] on your back. That is what we used to identify the teams you were on; different colour pinnies. Someone would be in charge of bringing a bat. [...] I believe it was 4 or 5 dollars to register [to play]. At the time, we would start to play ball around 5 o'clock and then by the time 8:30, 9 o'clock we would have to quit because it was dark. Most of the time we could not finish the game. We used to be able to go down and play 2 or 3 games if some of the members from other teams did not show up. Today there are 16 teams with 15 on a team and a waiting list. It has come a long, long way. The Mount Pearl Recreational Softball has a base age limit of 35 years and older, I just barely made it this year [laughs].

St. David's Field, that was used [for both] baseball and softball. [That was] in the mid-1980s, early 1980s. The boys used to have a few beer at the end of the game. We used to sit on the side of the bank and drink beer. That was before the tennis complex offered us a room down there [to use]. That is where they drank the beer in that room. Eventually they wanted a hut to themselves which is [now] the softball building down there. [...] Tom Walsh phoned me over Christmas holidays when I first got elected as Mayor in 1989. [He wanted] a softball building for the softball league. I said, "Tom it is Christmas. I am having a drink, leave me alone. We will

talk after.” We got together [afterwards], Tom is a good friend, so we put it on the agenda and got it moving. That is where the idea of the softball building [got started].

[Lights were next on the agenda]. When the lights came up that allowed [for games] to go into the evenings. It also granted the expansion of the league. We expanded to 16 teams; that is a big, big league. It’s probably one of the best. This year [2013] we moved down to the new facility, the new field [on Smallwood Drive]. It’s beautiful. That’s a very slight history by the way. A lot of people who started it have passed away. A lot of good friends that I have played softball with have passed away and went on. Ron Squires is still alive, he is up in Masonic Park and he would love to talk about it. That league started, and has been very, very successful. – Dave Denine

When we all got settled in here, Brian Maloney, Cecil Pearson, myself and all of us, we all played sports out in St. John’s, when we were kids there. They had a senior softball league in here. We all got together, just the crowd around the street here (Smallwood Drive), and we applied to play in the softball league up there. They accepted us. We called ourselves Mortgage Avenue, because we all had mortgages. We entered the league and we had 12 of us down there in from the whole neighbourhood, a lot that played ball. It was Clay Jacobs over across the street, and Cecil, and Brian and myself, and Byron Button, a crowd of us. Anyway, we ended up winning the championship that year. Yes, we did not make a fool of ourselves. That was a senior league in Mount Pearl. I think there were four teams in the league, three or four teams. – Pat O’Keefe

I remember going to the games and having good times. The games were on Saint David's field, baseball, then softball. Yes, that is a big thing in Mount Pearl too now with the men. My husband did play with them for a couple of years and the girls, they still have the softball here in Mount Pearl.- Violet White

My father in-law, Ed Noseworthy was really active with baseball and getting it organized. As a matter of fact, if you go to the A&W here in Mount Pearl, you will see a plaque; he is on that. His son played baseball, Ed was a major organizer. –Randy Whitten

In the summer we swam, played ball; I was a member of the ladies softball, here in Mount Pearl. We started that up, I was on the committee. Actually we are talking about having a reunion. I played softball in the summer. At first someone would bring their own bat and ball to play softball but then we got our own supplies. We had it in a bag and used to bring it to the fields like that. The ladies softball was sponsored by the Pink Poodle, I think that was a sponsor. I cannot remember the names of the softball people now. We did have sponsors. Imagine I was on the executive too and I cannot remember the sponsors. (Sounds like) “Spraklins”; that was the name of the team. We had 4 teams or maybe 6 teams, I think in Mount Pearl and then we used to play town. Eventually we would go out around and play in different places. Yes, we were kind of big. –Violet White

Tennis:

My father later built a tennis court and everybody used to come and play. Actually he used to rent it out but people would pay, I think it was 40 cents an hour. Everybody in there would play tennis then. I don't know what year it was when he started, but I remember he built a lot over by Steady Waters. The first one he called Alpha and the last one he built he called Omega. – Helen (Worrall) Hood

In 1967 a tennis court was developed, St. David's tennis court. The tennis court was where it is now but it was not big as it is. We just had one part to the North and we loved it. I knew that was going to go ahead because I was involved very much with it, so was Irene Emberley, the councilor. She was very much involved with community work. So looking ahead I said, "Look, if we are going to have a tennis court, we are going to have to have someone to teach tennis." So, my daughter was playing tennis. That summer I took her, I gave her some money and said, "Go on down to St. John's and pay your way. Whatever you got to pay, pay it. Whatever is free, take it. Pay for what you cannot get." She went down all July and August down there and learned everything about tennis. She learned how to play tennis and how to instruct tennis and all that. The following year then when we opened up there she became the tennis instructor and she stayed at that job for about 5 years until she started going to university. That was when she gave it up. –G.Fred G. Bannister

Social Offshoots:

What happens is that, if you are in drama all of your friends are drama and you think that everybody in the world is interested in drama. I felt the same way with hockey because everyone I knew was involved with hockey or baseball or something like that. When I got out of hockey and I realized that Mount Pearl had a population at that time of about twenty odd thousand people [and that] there was [only] 700 kids involved in hockey, I realized that, geez, not everybody is interested in hockey; Was a big shock to me.

We had very successful teams; gigantically large populations of young athletes here. Probably biggest of all is the Mount Pearl Soccer. Mount Pearl Soccer in this community is just gigantic, wonderful driving forces behind it. Hockey was big because there was not much else in the winter time. Baseball was big but not near the size of soccer. We got ourselves involved in the baseball in the summers, and the hockey in the wintertime. The community was held together by the fundraising; everybody had to get involved with fundraising.

I remember one year when I was the manager of a hockey team, and we were going on a very, very expensive trip, it was the Quebec International Pee wee championship. That is where teams come in from all over the world, I think forty something countries participate, and it is gigantic. It is the biggest minor hockey tournament in the world and we went up to it. So, I laid out the financial plan, called all the parents together and said "Here. Now, [this] is how much money we need to get, and here is how we are going to go about it. These are the things we have to do. You know the things you have to do. We are going to sell Halloween candy the end of October, we are going to sell Christmas ornaments in December..." and on and on it went. We had to raise a lot of money. When the meeting was over one of the parents, who was of excellent means, came to me afterwards and said, "Look, I am awfully busy." He said "My wife is

working too, so we do not have time for this fundraising. I would like to simply write you a check, if you would not mind. That way you know the money is right there, you can put it in the bank right now.” I said “Boy, I am afraid I cannot do that. If you want your boy on the team, you have to participate in the fundraising”. If enough people opted out, then the others would not have the man power—or the woman power [...] to get this gigantic sum of money on the table. He thought about it for a second he said, “You are absolutely right, no problem.” He never missed a function. That pulled that hockey team together: The parents were together as well as the boys and that happened in every sport that was in here. These are things that are social off shoots of trying to get your children, your boys and your girls, into a little physical activity; the social off shoot was fabulous. I remember the Mount Pearl Minor Hockey Association had a New Year's Ball at the Reid center. For about twenty years, you were really, really lucky if you could get a ticket for that. It was one of the big social events. Each of the different sports had stuff like that. – John Murphy

[The 2000 Summer Games] were fabulous; I mean we had one of the best ever. That was a great experience. We had so many teams in. [...] It's hard to remember all the different things but it was the excitement of it. The show choir now from Senior High, I think they did a lot of the entertainment in it [...] The Summer Games were, I don't know how to put it all in writing. It was a great experience, that's all. Something that I would do again. You just can't believe the amount of work that's involved in it. Not just our committee but there's so many other committees. Every [summer] sport was involved in it. It was great. Not a hitch to it. All volunteers, hundreds of people involved. You would meet every other week and every group was out doing their work, raising money. That's where the money came from for the Youth Opportunity Fund we have now. Whatever money was left over from [the 2000 Summer Games], that it went into the fund. Every year, the Youth Opportunity Fund [provides funds to] help with youth projects. I was part of the executive; myself and (the late) Bob Hillier, Dave Randall. Say the Salvation Army wanted to have some special project to help young families [receive] books. [They would apply to be considered as recipients of the fund]. We had groups from schools who [wanted some] guitars to [start an afterschool music group]. [They would apply, and] we would give them funds to get some guitars. Different things like that. It's a great fund to help groups that otherwise, would not [be able to proceed]. [The Fund tries] to get kids involved, get them off the street. They may not want to be in sports but there's other things that they could do. Mentoring groups were one of the groups at the school that we helped out. [This fantastic opportunity] came from Summer Games. –Barbara Predham

[When I first moved into Mount Pearl in 1966] it was very nice, all young people. It was all young kids. They all played street hockey, [...] had their own little groups of kids and they stayed in the area. There weren't a lot of places to go. They made their own fun and they played. We put them into all the sport systems that were here. That was where they were meeting all their friends. They played and they joined the hockey system. Hockey was out of Mary Queen of the World Hockey at first. There was no Minor hockey then, I don't think, in Mount Pearl. [...]Then the minor hockey system started here. [...] They played the softball and soccer: I had

them in everything. There was lots to do, the kids found lots to do around, lots of activities. Quite a great spot to rear young children.- Barbara Predham

Now, I did coach soccer in the Mount Pearl Soccer Association, some people do not even remember that one but I did. I did not do baseball, I did hockey. Hockey and Soccer were basically it. The Sport Alliance started somewhere around 1992 or 1991. [It was created], more or less, to help out with fundraising. [At least], that is what it started out to be but it quickly started to move away from that and look at the whole picture of the sporting community. Some groups like the Marlins [who] had only 25 to 30 kids in their program could not cover their overhead fees. They were too high. They needed the ability to raise money for the appropriate facilities, for their infrastructure, whatever they needed for their whole swimming program. They needed it to pay for the swimming lessons, pay for trips, pay for whatever. This is where Ray Osmond comes into play. I give credit to Ray Osmond.

Ray was the recreational director at the time and he started to sew that idea of coming together as a sports alliance. We needed an organization [within which] everyone would help everyone, so that all sports could be sustained. [...] [Prior to the Sport Alliance] it was normal in Mount Pearl to have 4 or 5 people knocking on your door for fundraising; selling tickets, collecting bottles, selling oranges, selling whatever, chocolates, etc. I mean, every Saturday morning was like everyone beat down to your door. In my perspective, I did not mind it. However, some people did. It did not bother me. If I had the money there, I bought whatever came to the door, whether I used it or not. The creation of the Sport Alliance allowed for the coordination of fundraising. It all came together then.

Also, the Sport Alliance served as a financial support system. They would put out a car as the prize for a fundraiser, or a big prize lot similar to that like a trip. The smaller clubs could not afford [such substantial prize lots] because the financial risk was too great. They could not take on the fundraising responsibilities of a car that was \$17,000-\$20,000. First of all, they would have to sell \$20,000 worth of tickets, [only] after that they would make their profit. It was just too much of a chance to take. But collectively, they could do it and that is what happened. The Sports Alliance's [helping hand stretched] further than fundraising. They got into preparing mottos for coaching, developing standards and policies on play, fair play, coaching, ethics, ethics in sports, those kinds of things. Most sports, like baseball and hockey, are different but psychology around the sport is pretty well the same. I mean, the players have to respect the coaches, the coaches have to respect the players, the association has to be respectful and that is what it all amounts to.

It has been very, very, very, very successful in Mount Pearl; probably one of the feathers in our hats, I'd say. [...] A lot of the success [comes down] to two people; one was Ray Osmond and the other was Bob Hillier. They are the two people that I think deserve a lot of credit. I mean I was around, you know, but I cannot take credit for it. I supported it.- Dave Denine

Off Park Avenue there was an old tennis court, [that was on] a corner. I am terrible for street names all of a sudden. The boys and girls use, where the tennis court used to be, as a basketball court. That used to be a corner for tennis, outdoor tennis. [...] Mount Pearl has always been a sport town and the council always supported sporting organizations. As a teacher I got involved through coaching. My son was in grade 4 or 5 and said "Dad, I want to get involved with

baseball.” I said “Okay”. I [then] went to a training session because I did not know much about coaching. It was in Mount Pearl actually, at the old arena. I remember going to a session and Pat Ryall, who worked with Canada Post (he was a very well-known baseball player and coach) he was one of the instructors. We brought down our glove and he showed us what we should know to coach and to teach the young boys and girls. We played behind where Max Athletics is. There was a ball field up there, and we also played on this town lot; a ball field on the corner of Munden Drive and Old Placentia Road. – Pat Walsh

Arts Community

Mount Pearl High show band [...] has become part of the history of Mount Pearl. Right now many of the really, really popular performers in Newfoundland, particularly some of the performers with the Spirit of Newfoundland are people who came out of the show band at Mount Pearl Senior High. They have a big event every year and they have done things like take Broadway shows and do their version of it. All kinds of stuff like that. – John Murphy

If you look around, you’ll notice there are a lot of talented people in the arts [community]. No question about it, I mean, I taught a lot of them. They are fantastic individuals; a lot of people are great in music. Sure, Arleen Simmons, she was in Opera up in Vancouver. She performed everywhere, she had a beautiful voice. They sent me to their rehearsal. They sent out invitations for them, Susanne, Arleen, [and a group of others]. It was lovely—beautiful. I am not a big Opera fan, I went and it was beautiful. These types of people, we do have a lot of them but a lot of the arts tend to filter through the system. They go to St. John’s. A lot of the artists that are out in St. John’s are from Mount Pearl, a lot of good ones. [...] I was on council for the arts, and I was in charge of that. Well I was not in charge; I was the councilor to help move it ahead.

I think it would be safe to say that our group put off the first dinner theatre in Mount Pearl. You can talk to Christine Hannaberry, she would know. I think we had the first dinner theatre. They did a play, it was Denise, Christine, and I can’t remember the name of the third individual, she had a career with CBC afterwards. We held the dinner theatre at Mr. Jim’s Pizza, in there. I can’t seem to remember what the show was, but I remember what we had to eat. We had lasagna, I remember the tables being set up for the play as well. Elizabeth Furlong was part of it, Sharon King, Christine Hannaberry and Denise Hannaberry; that whole family was part of a lot of the arts. [...] We paid \$15.00 or something along those lines to see the play. We did that a couple of times. It was hard trying to get people to come around. The Winter Carnival serves the arts community well in that department. – Dave Denine

The television station used to have an award for the best decorated house at Christmas. I stopped doing it because they said I was a professional and I should not be doing it. I studied commercial art and drafting, I used to spend a lot of time decorating my house for Christmas. I think when we tore [down the house] someone said “I see you are after tearing down Santa Clause’s house.” Myself and the kids used to do it, and I think for 4 years we won the best house for Christmas decorations in the city. –George O’Brien

Social Gatherings:

Religious Involvement

"I remember the bells on a Sunday morning waking me up"- Brendan French

"Went to Kindergarten in the basement for part of the year, then finished at Park Avenue School"- Barry Bishop

"This was my Church. I was baptized and confirmed here, hardly missed a Sunday. Wonderful memories of my childhood spent here." - Cathy Sharpe

"I just passed this the other day and remembered how I would walk up to the church on my way home from school in grade 2. I would get spooked and run like the devil was chasing me [laughs]"-Loretta Young

Stories found on Facebook Group 'You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...'



Bishop, Barry. "Church of Ascension on Park Avenue 1956" . Facebook Group You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if... May 20. 2014.

[Park Avenue School was both a school and church]. I was working for the railway at the time and they scrapped an old engine down there with an old bell on it. We got permission, [to use the] bell from the train They donated it to us for us to use on the little church. You had to hear the sound and understand, “Come to the church in the wildwood” and we would ring it every Sunday. I took part in that. I took part in everything in here. I was one of the first members on the school board in here. We went from that little school to all the colleges and everything in here. [When we decided] we wanted a church in here, we would get together in a car and had a meeting, me and [some] other fellows. We got together in this car and we talked about building a church in here. We bought a piece of land up on Churchill Avenue up here where the First United Church is on Park Avenue. We had a hand in building that church. I didn't sit down on my laurels and wait for it to come to me, I went off out and fought for it. We negotiated for the church and we built the First United Church in here. Being a carpenter, they appointed me to be the chairman of the board. I had connections with the Hardwood Lumber Company and different contractors [at the time]. They appointed me to be an overseer with the church and I worked on that church board for years and years. We built the basement of the church, the First United Church, and worshipped in the basement for years. [My family and I bought the material to make the communion rail which is still in the church today]. It is all oak, I designed it and built it and we donated it to the church.⁸ After a time, we raised enough funds [to] build the upper part. I was a busy man. I had children that needed it. I wanted to [take part in creating] the schools and church [in Mount Pearl, and] I was. I served on the school board for years and years and I served on the church board for years and years. – Stephen Thistle

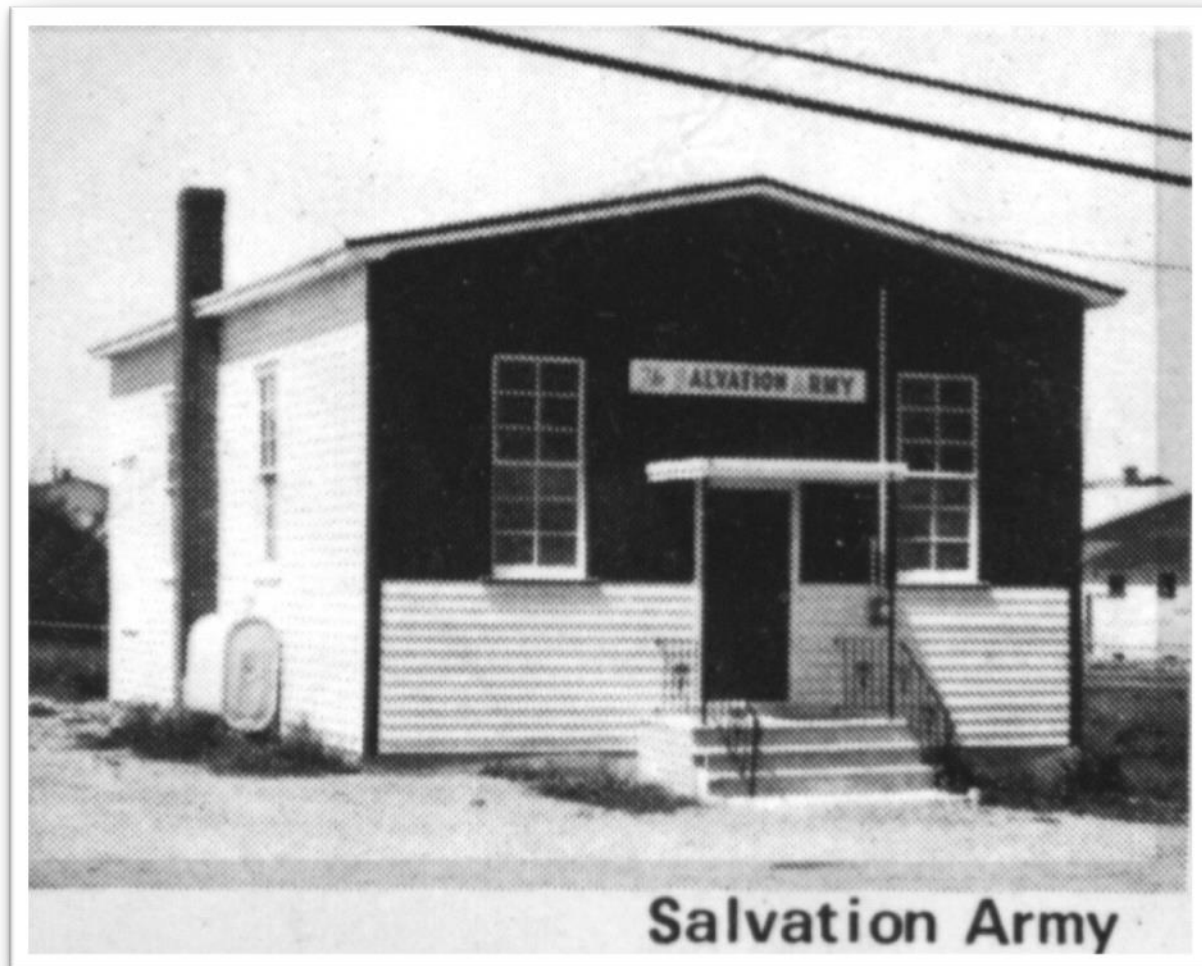


Park Avenue School, it was so handy to us. We used to go to (even though we were Catholic) we used to go there for Sunday School. Mom used to send us because it was drawing and art. You still learned. It's just an empty lot there now. – Susan (Osmond) Smith

Park Avenue School. Facebook Group You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if... May 20, 2014.

⁸ Information about building the communion rail received from The Pearl. *Community Builder Stephen Thistle*. Vol 2.1 Jan 6-19. 2014. Pg. 4-5.

We did picnics, we did church picnics. We used to have them in Bowring Park and up on Ruby Line. Down by Heavy Tree Road, there used to be an old dirt road went right up alongside. Where Admiralty House is now, that used to be a farm, the Parsons farm. You go up that road, CBC had a tower up there and to the left side there was a big field and that's where we had our Sunday School picnics – John



Mount Pearl Reunion. Admiralty House Communications Museum. Digital. May 20, 2014.

Salvation Army Citadel was next door to us, we were on the corner of Ruth Avenue & Commonwealth Avenue -Marion Noseworthy

The Salvation Army building, when that closed, that was bought by Doctor Ho. I think it was Doctor Ho who bought it. Anyway, they developed that, and they put a meat store—Meat Department store in there. They had a fresh meat counter and fresh meat products throughout the store and produce. But that did not last very long either. That was on Commonwealth Avenue up just below where McDonalds is. The meat fellow used to be meat manager at Co-op up on

Topsail Road. I know the produce fellow with him was Billy Sullivan but I cannot remember the meat man's name. But did not last a long time anyway.- Pat O'Keefe

My first in the involvement of Mount Pearl was with the new church. The Anglican Church was being built on Park Avenue and I went to the services on Sunday mornings with my two children. At the annual meeting of the Anglican Church, I was elected the registry of the Church which is the government body of the church. – G. Fred G. Bannister

The United Church was built there in —we moved in here in 1955, and this was probably in 1958. They had their 60th anniversary last week. So, when would that be, 1953. That was when the United Church started on Park Avenue and that was 60 years ago. Yes, the church had all kinds of afternoon teas and turkey dinners; it was beef dinners and all that. I served on the board, UCW [United Church Women], and was the Sunday school teacher There was lots to do at the church, still doing a lot too. – Marion Noseworthy

I remember our first Church on Park Avenue. I think it was, I have been in it I think for confirmation classes, and I think we just had them there. This old structure that is behind the Anglican Church on Park Avenue, I think that was just a small, old one room structure, no basement or nothing like that. After that was a church that was built, the Anglican Church was built on Park Avenue. Then after that the Anglican Church on Smallwood Drive, Church of the Assentation. Then the one up here, the Church of the Good Shepard. The only Roman Catholic Church was the one at Mary Queen of the World, and that was built later. There was also the United Church on Churchill Avenue. Where Subway and NAPA is now, there was a Salvation Army Church there and where Speedy Autoglass is on Commonwealth Avenue, I think at one time there was a like a Presbyterian Church or something like that there. There were lots of times we would go to all the different churches depending on what moods we were in. Salvation Army was a great one because they had music and everybody would be up and dancing around and that. I was actually in the church choir. I am a choir boy believe it or not; yes the one on Park Avenue. My mom joined the choir in at St. Mary's Anglican Church on the Southside Road when she was 11 years old or 12 years old, I think. I do not know even if it was that old. She would be 84 years old next month and she still sings in the choir at Anglican Church on Smallwood Drive. Yes, she is still singing away.

Different churches had different groups. I think the United Church had YMCA, the Anglican Church we had the Church Lads Brigade and JTC s, I think it was. Of course, there were some boy scouts and that type of thing as well. If you wanted to be part of an organized group, it was always there. –Randy Whitten

I used to go to the Church of Ascension with my friend and her mother. I do not know when that became a church. I would stay down to my friend's house on Sunday. My friend Joyce had to go to Church, and so I would have to go with her then too. I was Roman Catholic, but it did not matter, I went with her anyhow. I remember, back in those days you had to wear a bandana in church or a hat of some type. So, myself and Joyce, we never had a hat or a bandana, so both of us put doilies on our head. But you know what, the doilies, actually this is the truth, the doilies were used all the time at Mary Queen of the World. I have always worn a doily on my head. You

know a little round lace doily. We could not go to church, this is true. Well they were little lace-looking things. I would call them a doily, it is like a little crochet round circle thing, people used to put them on their coffee or end tables with a plate or a lamp on them or something. No not the square ones, this is like a little lace thing, it was round. But over at Mary Queen of the World, when we had church and I was 12 years old then, we had to wear a doily on our head. I said to Joyce, "Joyce, we wear them all the time. See if your mother got any doilies, any regular doilies around. Not like the ones we had made for our heads for school, we bought them for that, but regular doilies". Anyhow, she took two doilies off her mother's table, then we put them on and went to church. –Emily

I do not remember the old little church down there where Jubilee Place is now, (where the Billard property used to be). Yes, there was a little church there in my Nan Billard's garden that my grandfather Billard put there for Anglican people to use. That was because he was Anglican; they used that for services. The Anglican Church congregation used that until they got the Church of Ascension as far as I remember. After the Church of Ascension, when the Anglican people were finished with the small one, which was a garage I believe that they had put pews in, then the United Church (which my father was involved with) used it. They used it until the First United Church was started on Park Avenue. Now, that was started back in the 1960s, that was started it was only the basement and we had the church services in the basement until the upper level was put on. That little church, when the United people were finished with it, they took that and moved up behind where the Church of the Ascension is now. – John

I taught Sunday School in the church, it was the Anglican Church on Park Avenue. We were very good church attenders. Oh my goodness, the Church of the Ascension was packed every Sunday. You could hardly move in there. It was the only Anglican one. Other churches started being built in degrees. After the Anglican church they named it United. They started a Baptist church on Park Avenue but it didn't develop into anything. Another church in Mount Pearl was from St. Mary's. You know, old St. Mary's Church. – Olga Wiseman

The church gatherings, they would have been primarily dinners, things that churches do. We weren't as active in the church in the 60's and 70's as we have been in the 80's and 90's and the 2000's. My wife's parents were affiliated with the First United Church in Mount Pearl back in the 50's. They were among the originals in the building of the First United Church, but I did not grow up United Church. I grew up Salvation Army. It was after we were married that I became active in the United Church. In terms of social gatherings, it's only the 1970s and 80s that I've been more active in the church community at First United. – Harvey Hodder

Winter Carnival/Frosty Festival



“Winter Carnival 1989” Winter Carnival Photo archives. May. 20. 2014.

The creation of the Frosty Festival really had a profound impact on Mount Pearl. One of the most important people for the sense of community in Mount Pearl was Judge Gordon Seabright. Judge Seabright just passed away. Gordon, Judge Seabright [...] was all over Newfoundland as a Stipendiary Magistrate. He started off in life as a teacher he went from being a teacher to what they called in those days a Welfare officer. Then he became a Magistrate and he was a Magistrate for a whole range of a different communities, including Corner Brook. While he was in Corner Brook he was on the Corner Brook Winter Carnival committee. That is the winter

carnival, where they have that Viking as their mascot. He came to St. John's, but moved into Mount Pearl to live, he and Madge and their son.

My best recollection, and I am sure that everybody has got [their] own recollection of how this thing started; but I can only speak from my own personal perspective on this, was that I was called into the office of the president of VOCM, Mr. Joseph Butler. He said "I got Judge Seabright here who wants to make a presentation to us." I was, at that time, the operations manager; I was responsible for programming and for general operations of the place. So, we sat down and we listened to the guy, he said, "Look, I just moved from Corner Brook. They have this really fabulous thing" he said. "I want to have a Mount Pearl Winter Carnival, I even got a name for it. It is going to be the Frosty Festival." Our Frosty Festival, you know Gordon, you could not, not listen to him. The whole concept seemed pretty good. That was in the spring of the year, so we took all of the summer and the fall and we planned the thing out and everything. The first Mount Pearl Frosty Festival was [around] 1984. You can [figure out the exact date by looking at] the Environment Canada records for that year [laughs]. The tennis court was going to be boarded up and flooded for kiddies skating, outdoor skating. The softball field was going to have snowball, where they were going to get orange softballs and they were going to play in the deep snow in the softball field. They had all kinds of activities happening [...] and it rained! And it would not stop raining. I do not think [a lot] of the outdoor activities got underway, the official openings and closings and everything like that. But this historical event was started and it goes on today. Even right now in 2013, they have struck a committee that is charged with the responsibility of revitalizing the Mount Pearl Frosty Festival. They are looking at different things; they want to keep all the traditional successes that [are] there.



"Winter Carnival 1989" Winter Carnival Photo archives. May. 20. 2014.



“Winter Carnival 1989” Winter Carnival Photo archives. May. 20. 2014.



“Winter Carnival 1989” Winter Carnival Photo archives. May. 20. 2014.

The first year with the Frosty Festival, I MC’ed an awful lot of the events. Paul Raynes did an awful lot as well. My most vivid recollection was the closing ceremonies: They had what was called the Snow Ball. It was at the Reid Community Centre, the place was done up gorgeously. Everything in those days was done with this crepe paper and papier mâché. They had this wonderful big stage set up. A few speeches, ticket draws, awards, presentations, and medals were held on this stage. Behind it they had this podium. VOCM for years, and years, and years and years provided all the

medals. If you look at the medals for the Frosty Festival, you would see the Frosty Festival logo on one side and VOCM logo on the other side. Largely, myself and Paul and others where there to dish out medals. We were giving out the awards, and then it was going to conclude with the running in of the torch.

One of the athletes, [it could have been the athlete of the year,] comes in with this torch. Gordon, being chair, he said “Come up here Murphy!” And we all know there was no saying no to Gordon. So, up I go to help blow out the torch which concludes the Frosty Festival, [it starts the] dance, and away we go. This young man comes up and he is running up with his torch, flame and he set the whole thing on fire! Gordon and I were trying to put the fire out on top of the stage, it was all crepe paper and papier mâché [laughs]. My God was it funny. There was no danger, there was no threat. It was not that big of a fire [and] we got the fire out eventually. That was the first fireworks we had, emphasis on fire.

Ultimately the Frosty Festival filled the void of activities in Mount Pearl during the winter. There was not much to do in the wintertime, particularly if you are not involved in sports. If you look at what happens in the Frosty Festival, there are sporting events. There is the world famous Kentucky Cup, the hockey game between the high schools. There are [...] an awful lot of arts things as well.- John Murphy

The Winter Carnival is interesting; I was the mayor at the time it started. We were looking at ways we could try to bring some sense of unity-- you see, you are always conscious of the fact that you have to keep the community spirit active and alive. We started this conversation about the Winter Carnival, and it comes in this context. Winters in Newfoundland are long, cool, we didn't have facilities-- we did have a bowling alley and we did have facilities for many of the sports that were winter sports. One day, Neil Windsor and I were talking and we said “What can

we do in the middle of the winter?" and both of us knew that Corner Brook had a long history of having a Winter Carnival. So we said "Hmm, why can't Mount Pearl put on a Winter Carnival?" And, we said "Let's think about that". So we thought about it. Neil was the MHA and the Cabinet Minister of the day. I was the Mayor of Mount Pearl. We said, "Who can we get to help us with that?" At that time there was a relatively young man who was a judge in St. John's, Gordon Seabright. We went to Gordon who had lived in Corner Brook, had been part of Springdale, been part of Labrador. He was also a Judge and as a Magistrate and before that I think he was a welfare officer. So, we knew he had some experience in helping organize winter carnivals in other places. We met with him and we said, "Gord, we would like to do this" and in Gordon fashion, Gordon only died a few months ago, he said [lowers voice] "Mhmm Mhmm, Let me think about it". He came back to us and he said [lowers voice] "Mr. Mayor and Mr. Minister" he said "I think I can do that". That was the beginning of it.

We identified every community group in Mount Pearl; the cadets and the Lion's Club and the Knights of Columbus, the United Church Men's Club, the Soccer Association, the Ladies Auxiliary and the Legion-- every group that we had, we identified them all. Gordon brought them all together, and we would say, "We would like you to sponsor an event". That's how Mount Pearl Winter Carnival got its beginning. Gordon was Chairman, I was Vice Chairman and we brought a bit of fire and enthusiasm to it. Neil Windsor was an engineer by profession. He brought [with him] connections to various groups and he also brought us access to a grant from the provincial government to make it happen. Sometimes you just have to get the right people. All together we brought it together and the nucleus is still there in terms of organizations. Gordon is gone on and recently passed and I've moved on to other things. [...] It was designed to bring a sense of unity, a sense of purpose, a sense of vibrance and all that we wanted to have symbolize Mount Pearl. We created it because we had to counter the vultures that were in St. John's who were about to grab us up, led by characters like Andy Wells and that crowd. – Harvey Hodder

When the Winter Carnival started here, I was on one of the first committees. [We had] every organization in Mount Pearl working on the Winter Carnival. You had your Lion's Club, The Kinsmen, The Knights of Columbus, hockey [etc.]. Every group had two representatives on the committee. I was always involved with the Ladies Auxiliary, Knights of Columbus. We had a Fun and Fashion Show, that was our thing. [Our committee] was very well run. We had clothes and accessories from all the major stores in St. John's on our runway. For whoever was in here, it was just like a regular fashion show. We had top notch commentators. We had Shirley [Newhook] who still writes, I think, for The Telegram. She used to come and do the commentary for the shows. [...] When the fashion show was over we then had a fun show. That was compiled of members of our Knights of Columbus, men, and women, and whoever we could drag into it. Was that ever fun. We would have skits throughout the fun show. We often had, different skits representing different towns in Newfoundland. We would dress our men or women up funny [and have them act out the skits we had put together]. [Think of a character by the name] of Mrs. Wreck Cove. We had somebody dressed up like a wreck and they would just act crazy. All the different, funny names that were around Newfoundland were put to good use. Those were the kind of the shows we had. My God, at the time [when] we did the shows, we would do our own renditions of some of the commercials that were on TV. We would have full production stage

props. We would be weeks getting ready for this. We would have that during Winter Carnival: it was a big hit. We would have all the dignitaries in at the time and a few times we would have the Premier in. It was a really big, big organization. We had Brian Peckford in and of course Gordon Seabright, God rest his soul, and we would have Neil Windsor. All these guys, we often dressed them up. [We] had Harvey Hodder, Seabright, Neil and [a lot more] dressed up in tutus. Oh yeah it was one of the funniest things you've ever seen in your life. They were. It was so funny because of the familiarity among everyone who attended and participated. Years after that, as Ladies Auxiliary, we did the Jigg's dinner night during the Winter Carnival. That was another big thing for us. [Unfortunately] it got too big for us; we couldn't have it because [...] we didn't have the volunteer base to do it. So now we run on a much smaller scale. We do an afternoon bingo and tea every year during Winter Carnival. That is one of the things now that we do. We've also had ice shows for years and years over with the Mount Pearl Figure Skating Club. We have had entertainers come in [and] guest skaters. Getting people to come has never been a problem. People love coming to Mount Pearl because it's always a fun time. – Barbara Predham

Mr. Ashford and Winnie they had the drugstore. That was the first drugstore I think down here. They had it right at the corner of Commonwealth and Ruth Avenue. They were both involved in the Winter Carnival years ago, well she was anyway, Winnie was. At the Winter Carnival we would all go up to her place they had, they lived up there on around Topsail Pond area. We would all go up there after the Winter Carnival, big party after. I don't know if they do that stuff now but those days we did. Then we would get out on the skidoos and go around go crazy all night long. Fun times.- Barbara Predham

[The girls hockey that I coached started off as] part of the Frosty Festival, we used to have the Kentucky Fried Chicken Cup here. We called it the Chicken Cup and that was always held during the Frosty Festival. It was a competition between Mary Queen of the World, the Catholics, and Mount Pearl Central High, the Protestants. It was a massive rivalry. That Kentucky Cup was played at the Smallwood Arena and that place would be absolutely packed, packed! I was fortunate because I played in the first Kentucky Cup in grade 9, grade 10, grade 11 and grade 12. I played in the first 4 Kentucky Cups and then I coached at O'Donel High School when I did my internship, so I coached that Kentucky Cup and I coached in 10 Kentucky Cups with the girls. So, of the 32, no it wouldn't be 32, started in what 83. Yeah, I guess about 28 years they had the Kentucky Cup so I was involved in maybe 15 of them. It was a great-- I think the girls got together to play in the Kentucky Cup; [originally it] started out as a boys hockey thing. Then the girls wanted to participate so I think they pulled some girls together. – Jim Locke

In later years then, I was with O'Donel High School for 9 years coaching and managing. The Kentucky Cup was the big thing for us between O'Donel High School and Mount Pearl Senior High. So, 9 years of that, and out of those 9 years, we might have only lost once. Oh it was competitive. It was to the point where I think that was the biggest highlight of the year, you could not get—like those were the only games of the year that you did not have to say anything to the boys with regards to getting them hyped up. That was it. They were ready. If they played like that every other day you would not have no trouble, you would be unbeatable. Nobody would touch you in a million years. But for some reason it was really that particular game that brought that out in them. That was the one and they would be talking about and talking about. I suppose back then they wanted bragging rights or whatever you want to call it. It was fairly competitive, that was the big one.- Neil Smith



“Kentucky Cup at the Glacier Arena Winter Carnival 1990” Winter Carnival Photo archives. May. 20. 2014.



Kentucky Cup at the Glacier Arena Winter Carnival 1990" Winter Carnival Photo archives. May. 20. 2014.



Kentucky Cup at the Glacier Arena Winter Carnival 1990" Winter Carnival Photo archives. May. 20. 2014.

The Frosty Festival; I can give you what I've heard of the start of it though I was not around. Well, I was around but I was not part of it [at least] for the first few years. Frosty Festival started when Harvey Hodder, Neil Windsor, and Gordon Seabright [got together]. Gordon just passed away this year. It wasn't long before it developed into a large community event, which was great. The Mount Pearl Frosty Festival is written about in a lot of magazines regarding the Frosty Festivals in Canada. There is a big story behind the Kentucky Cup and why it is no longer played, I won't get into the details of it. [We don't have it] anymore which is a sin because it was fantastic. Where I coached hockey, I do not think I missed a single Kentucky Cup since it started. Games were held between the two high schools, O'Donel and Mount Pearl Senior High. O'Donel has won more than senior high. It went on for about 4 or 5 years, and I really wanted to be involved with it. Somehow [I lucked out], they wanted someone to represent the schools [on the committee]. Now, given the fact that I was volunteering a lot, some asked, "Why don't you represent the schools?" And I did. My objective was to get the young ones out to participate, have little school events and coordinate with the main committee. Schools, the sports committees and the city all coordinated to make the event accessible for all. [For instance], one person wanted a truck load of snow brought over so the kids could make snowmen or snow people, the city would bring over a truck load of snow for them. I became one of the people who was part of that coordination.

[I remember] one year, Browning Harvey gave us all, [all the students,] those lime hats—lime tassel caps. Toques we would call them, tassel caps. [...] Oh jeez, we must have had about 500 or 600 of them. Every kid that went on the parade had a lime hat with Browning Harvey Crush on it, which was cute, they loved it. They used to make flags and signs. The kids would get hotdogs and Pepsi at the end. It was good.

I stayed on the Carnival for a number of years. After, when I became the mayor, I had to get off. You do not want the mayor on the committee; he would become a conflict then. [...] I believe the only person who has been constant on that committee up to today is Agnes Murphy. Now she would be one to talk to about Winter Carnival. Unfortunately this year we had two of our previous chair persons pass away, Sonya Leman and Gordon Seabright. They were two fantastic individuals. But the festival lives on. The Frosty Festival continues to change [and sustains the population's interest that way.] About 15 years into it they changed the direction of Winter Carnival; it expanded to different things. Today, it [continues] to get better. In another year or so, we will probably have to change it again. – Dave Denine

In early 2001 or 2002 I was involved with the Winter Carnival, the Frosty Festival we call it. Frosty Festival started in Mount Pearl what 30, 32 years ago. [...] When I was at school one of the things I used to always organize was our winter activities [or] fun day; the Spirit Days. I would have buttons for the students. They would put a large button on with the name of our spirit week. Mount Pearl had a Frosty Festival contest, one of my students was the girl who was picked [as the winner]. Her slogan, and I guess theme or logo design, was picked for the first Frosty Festival back in 1980. It could have been 1985 or 1988, I forget the year exactly. – Pat Walsh

Used to go to several functions for the Frosty Festival. Well that is a lie, a couple of years I was involved a little bit with the pageant because the sister in-law used to look after the pageant. Barbara Smith used to look after the pageant. My brother used to drive the limousine, drive the

girl around. I used to do a bit for the stage a couple of years in a row there. Other than that I was involved with Minor Hockey through the Carnival.- Neil Smith

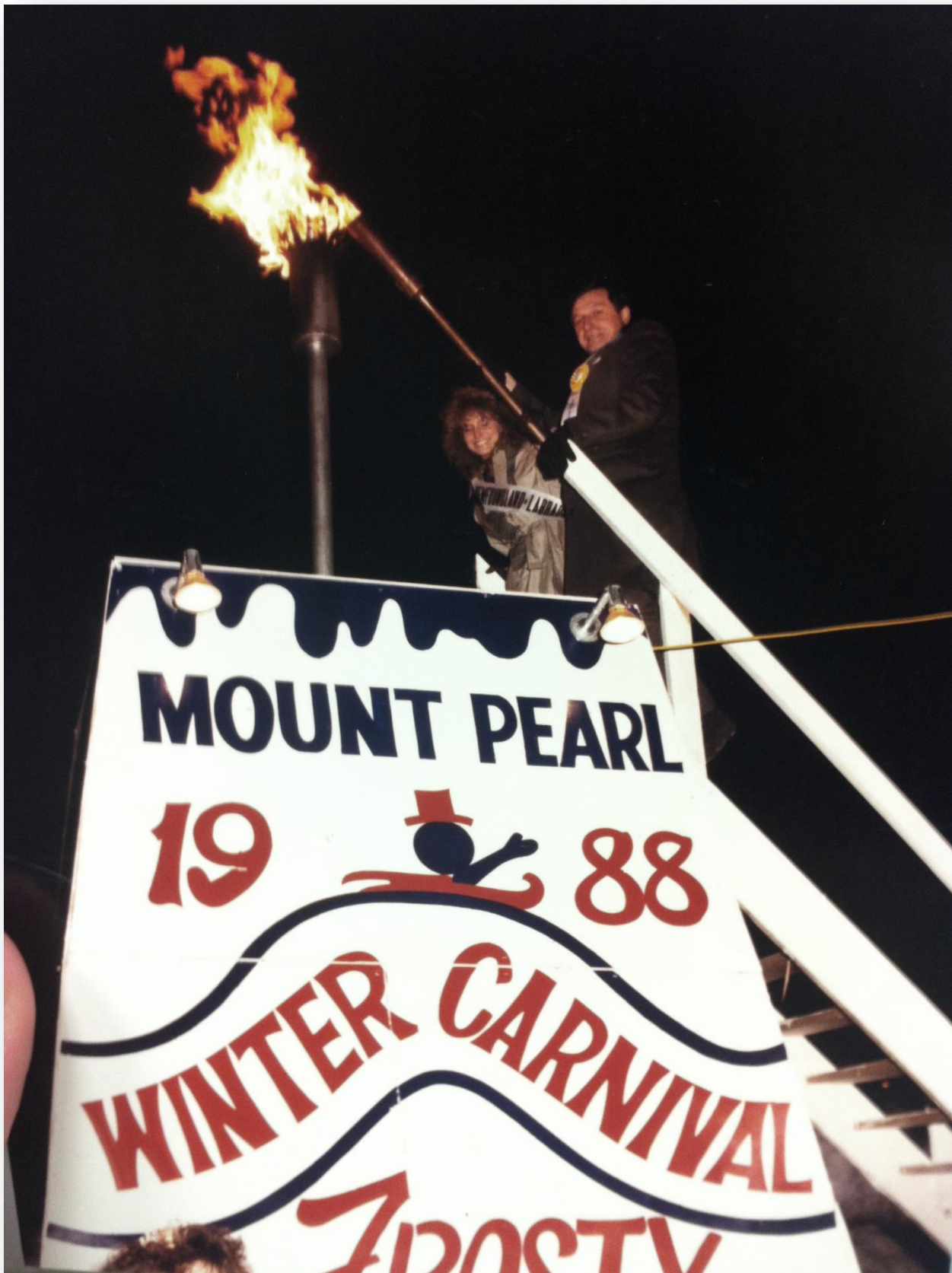
The Winter Carnival, I go to breakfast and the card games and whatever else comes up. I like to go to most of it. I do not remember the first one. I am sure I went to the breakfast, but I do not remember what year it was or anything. – Marion Noseworthy

Our camaraderie and volunteerism that we have in Mount Pearl, the Winter Carnival as we have it here, that cannot operate out in St. John's. You would never be able to do that. When Shannie Duff was Mayor of St. John's, she later came back and ran as a councilor again. She wanted to do a Winter Carnival; she used to come into our Winter Carnivals and watch them to try and replicate it in St. John's. There is no way that they could ever copy it. What we have is so different. We have the Kinsmen, the Lions Club, the Knights of Columbus, The Legion, they all work together. Even though it is not done the same today as it was originally, that was how it was created. The cooperation of all the clubs together was what made it special. Each club did so many functions. I worked as the executive assistant to Neil Windsor. Neil had the idea; he wanted a Winter Carnival. He got me to write a letter to the Lion's Club, the Kinsmen, the Knights of Columbus, to all the different organizations, to soccer, to minor hockey, to all these organizations in Mount Pearl to get together to have a Winter Carnival. It did not take off immediately, about 2 years in the making before it took off. –Pat O'Keefe

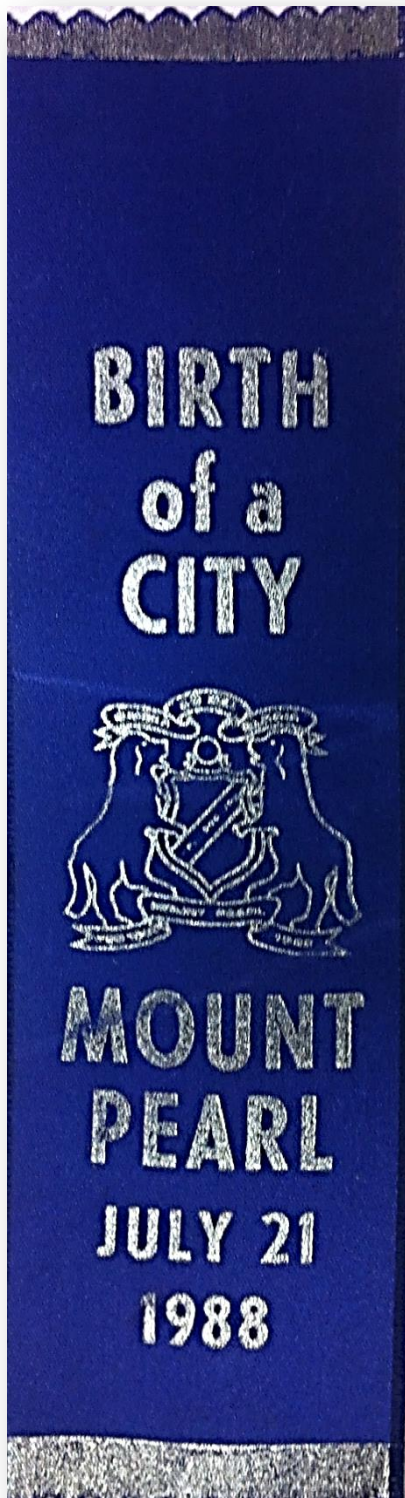


"Winter Carnival 1989" Winter Carnival Photo archives. May. 20. 2014.

Neil was the one who got Gordon Seabright to go in as the first Chairman of it. Gordon did a bang up job of it, he did a great job of it. Of course, Gordon had that way about him. Gordon was the type of guy that did not ask you what you were going to give him, he told you what you were going to give him. I remember when I was in my office one time, I had a store out on Merrymeeting Road. I was in my office and the phone rang and I answered the phone. As soon as I answered he said, "Pat. This is Gordon. We are roasting Harvey on such and such a date. You are one of the roasters" 'Click.' He did not even give you a chance to say "No I'm not" or "Can you get somebody else." He made that decision for you, "You are one of the roasters" 'click'. That was Gordon. That was the way he was. I mean, I remember the first Winter Carnival when the Evening Telegram used to supply the jackets for everybody in Winter Carnival. That was all because of Gordon. Now, VOCM and those played a big, big role in it; Browning Harvey, and all those places played a big, big role in it. But, Gordon had the knack for getting people involved. I do not know too many people who would have pulled it off [let alone as well as he did]. Luckily, they had a strong person come in behind him when he left. I think he stayed with it for almost 10 years or something. I think when he gave it up, Jim Greenland took it over, and it was run the same way. Today it is run in a way that does not even resemble what they did. Today it is more of a committee; it is almost in charge of the council now. A council has more control on it than in those days. There is a big difference in the way it is handled, but that is how the Winter Carnival got started. -Pat O'Keefe



Mount Pearl City Days



In 1988 I had the privilege of being the Mayor when Mount Pearl was granted city status. I was the mayor at the time and Jim McGrath, who is still alive, he was the Lieutenant Governor of the day. We had a big ceremony down at City Hall. It was very nice. We are the only municipality outside of St. John's that has achieved municipal status as a city--well sure, Corner Brook became a city- but there are still only three cities in Newfoundland. We were pleased with that. It was a pretty significant day in my life.

We had a big ceremony down at City Hall, everybody was there from the air cadets, all the cadet movements and the Legion and a lot of the people gathered. It was a beautiful summer day, July 21, 1988. Well put together, there was a committee of people that helped put it together, including Gordon Seabright the late judge. We brought in the Lieutenant Governor and all these dignitaries. The signing of the documents was done right at the ceremony itself. We would have had the Royal Newfoundland Constabulary, the RCMP, we would have had all of these various peoples, fireworks in the evening. I was a pretty proud mayor. – Harvey Hodder

Mount Pearl became Mount Pearl the city. The town was incorporated in 1955 I believe and then did not become a city until 1988. In 1988, I remember being there when we had some government officials in to do the incorporation. That was just as we were getting involved with the Summer Games back in 1988.- Pat Walsh

A significant moment for Mount Pearl was the day that Brian Peckford made us a city as opposed to a town. I like the idea of it. I think that had to have some significance. – Derm

City Days in Mount Pearl is a gigantic big event, there are all kinds of venues for doing things. It has continued the sense of community. For instance, for the original City Days, I used to be the Master of Ceremonies for loads of events. I used to have my son Greg, as a little tiny boy standing up next to me on the stage. Now, Greg himself is doing a lot of these MC'ing jobs and he has got his little boy of the same age standing up next to him. I am out in the crowd out watching for us. There is a historical connection all the way through there. – John Murphy



Wiseman, Denis & Glennys. "Mount Pearl's 20th Birthday" Mount Pearl Reunion. Admiralty House Communications Museum. May 20, 2014.

[At Mount Pearl City Days] there has always been great entertainment. They always have great bands and fun things to do. They have the hay rides or the rides for the kids. We were up a few times at Power's Pond and they had the canoe rides, the paper canoe rides that would eventually sink. It was fun to watch them try to float. Central Dairies would have milk cartons put together and have them out on the water for fun; see if they can race them. Things like that are fun. They even have these jugglers, they were fun. But the paper canoes, they made them up to have a race. Three or four of them would be there and they had them made from cardboard and paper and milk cartons and whatever they could get to float. Sometimes they never made it to shore. They would sink. – Barbara Predham

The Winter Carnival became a big integral part of the community. City Days became an integral part as well. I remember City Days. My Gosh, the first couple of City Days we only had 400 or 500 people there. Now you get 8000 to 10,000 people here. It has grown exponentially since then. It has grown into something great.- Dave Denine

Mount Pearl being a city, now, that certainly is wonderful. When we became a city, it was a big celebration for sure. It was down in City Hall, I am pretty sure. The very first City Days but I do not remember the celebration. I did go to City Days, I went all the time, yes. They were

wonderful, everything about it was wonderful. Their pig roast, there was a pig roast down by City Hall and that was the start of City Days. Now they have the ball park, bands of every description, we come back from our cottage to attend that in the evening. Sunday evening all the different bands down there in the St. David's field. It is always very interesting, I loved City Days actually. –Marion Noseworthy

Dances

The Tennis Club, that's where the main function was (1930's-1940's). They had a record player and the older people used to go there and dance. I don't ever remember going there to dance. I might have but I don't remember. I certainly remember my sister and my two older brothers going in. I don't think they would charge. Mr. Worrall, now, he ran and operated the tennis club and his son was the actual physical operator of the tennis courts. He may have charged but people didn't have very much money then. I remember he did charge for tennis (40 cents an hour). That's where I played my first game of tennis in Mount Pearl. – Douglas Eaton

The men formed a country club. I don't know where the pavilion came from, but there was a space, men used to play darts in the night there was a little canteen there. There were shutters opening out, opening up on the tennis court so you could stand and look out at people playing tennis on fine days. I think the older teens used to have dances there too sometimes. – Betty Thistle.

I played in the band that played for those dances [at Mary Queen of the World]. Actually, the same group of guys after 40 years, we have reunited and we're just doing a little music. –John

I got involved in Mount Pearl Minor Hockey, and there would be a dance at the end of the year for us. There was also a dance during Minor Hockey Week, there would be intermitted dances throughout the year--socials and that type of thing. Most dances would be in the school's gymnasium, Mary Queen of the World and eventually the Reid Center when that was constructed and a few down to the Legion, well Park Place now.- Dave Denine

Yes, and we used to have dances down by the pool too, come to think of it. Yes, there were some people saying we played down there but I just do not remember playing down there, maybe I am losing it. But there was a pool house down there and we used to have music down there. Back in that day, the girls were into the go-go boots and short dresses and stuff. So, they would be on top of that roof dancing, you know having a bit of fun right. Yes, that is Worrall Crescent I think that is what it is called. In around there, or it used to be, I do not know what it is called now. We used to have dances in the Church of the Ascension. It used to be called the Church of the Ascension; right now I do not know what it is used for.⁹ It is right next to Pearl House and we used to have dances there down in the basement and that was really good too. Of course we were married young, we were 19 years old and 20 years old when we got married. Emily and I would go to the

⁹ It is currently the Lighthouse of Hope, 161 Park Avenue

dances, we used to go out to St. John's to the Conference Student Center for dances and stuff too.

Well I started going with Emily around 15 years old or 16 years old. Just around then we had friends who liked music, so we started a band and we used to play at the dances at Mary Queen of the World. In the early days, we used to call them coffee houses, little coffee houses. They were supervised by the parents of some of our friends in Mount Pearl. Gerry Whitty was one of them, Mr. Pender, Bill Delaney was another one and Mr. Hawco. We were friends with all of their children. They are all from Mount Pearl just in the off streets off of Park Avenue. That is what we would do for fun, go to the dances over at Mary Queen of the World. Yes, that is what we used to do.

All of these people that John played in the band with were from Park Avenue. They have all grown up now; John Clark from Park Avenue, Gary Barnes from Park Avenue, Dave Randall from Park Avenue, John from Park Avenue, Bob O'Keefe from Park Avenue. They were all friends that grew up on Park Avenue, and then started this little band together. That was the highlight of our teenage years. We loved listening to them play and following the band around. The band would probably get maybe \$20.00 for playing. Well I cannot remember. We used to get paid maybe, I do not know, \$60.00, \$70.00 for everybody, and it was 5 of us. So, we got \$10.00 or \$12.00 each. We thought that was the most wonderful thing in the world. So what we would do, after the dances were over, we would go to the Pink Poodle.

We had a couple of names for our band; Six Man Band is the name that most people would remember. Yes, everyone would remember that one for sure. We are playing again now,



we just got together after 40 years, and we are playing again. All the same people are playing again. Yes, we already had a couple dances already but not at Mary Queen of the World, just a couple of sort of reunion dances. We have had a dance a year or something like that for the past couple of years. We are thinking about another one after September. All people, the same people are together. A new person has joined the band. He was one of the people that -- John and them were all playing at Joan O'Keefe's house on Park Avenue, that is where they would go practice, right in her living room.

Morris Academy Valentine's Day Dance and Valentine's Queen Contest 1965" Mount Pearl reunion. Admiralty House Communications Museum. Digital. May 20. 2014.

That is where the band practiced, right in Joan O'Keefe's house, right in her living room. Robert was her only son. Robert's father had died young so Joan was on her own raising Robert and she had to work. Of course then, when she would go to work, Robert thought it was wonderful because he had the whole house to himself. Then he would invite the whole band to set up all the musical equipment right in her living room. I am talking about a lot of gear; I mean we had everything. They had everything. You name it, they had it. So, she used to let them do that because she figured well, "he is home, he is safe." They would have their practices and of course, once she would go to work, we would all come and be outside listening to them. One particular guy that used to be outside listening to them playing, his name is John Noseworthy.

John Noseworthy, he is a little younger than us really, he used to be the Auditor General. I think he was there for 10 years or something like that but he worked for the Government before that. Anyhow, John Noseworthy used to love listening to the band. He always loved the band and everything and he had his own band later on too. He is retired now and has joined our band. He is a great guitar player, he is really fantastic. John Clark he grew up, he became a lawyer. He has his own practice now. Dave Randall, he is a Chartered Accountant in Mount Pearl, and Robert O'Keefe, Joan's son, he was in the band too; was Vice-President of Scotia Bank.

Bob was in the band too, we reconnected with him. We reconnected and now when we do a gig or something, he will fly home. But you know the most important thing about all of this is that the friendships have rekindled after 40 years of being away from each other, living your life, doing your thing. We had such strong friendships when we were young and have found a way for them to stay which is so wonderful. Even though everybody dispersed just everywhere pretty much but everybody came back together. That is pretty neat.

The dances at Mary Queen of the World, they were the highlight of our teenage years because back then money was not as plentiful as what it is now, parents were not as well off. So you did not have all the things that young people have today, you kind of go everywhere today. You have access to money and young people have access to money. But for us, that was the big thing; getting all dressed up, going over to Mary Queen of the World, meeting up with all of our friends, like that was our special thing. That was every Saturday night for a long time, 3 years or more. Yes, for a long time. That is what we loved to do. And everybody remembers that, and there was hundreds of people went there. That was really a lot of fun, and we really never did anything wrong, probably had a few beer every now and then. Back then I never knew of anybody doing anything wrong. We probably robbed a few crab apples every now and then, stuff like that, but the dances were never a problem. I do not remember the police ever being called. I do not remember anybody ever getting into a fight. Now when you went outside of Mount Pearl, it was a different story but in Mount Pearl, generally speaking, I do not remember any fights or anything like that; it was just fun.

The dances were in the school basement. It had a big stage, that is where the band would play up, on the stage. It might not have been big but we sure thought it was big back then. In those days, it looked like a big stage. There was enough room for five of us up there. Yes, and the stage was high up because we used to sit on the bottom of the stage. You would come down on the side steps. I remember sitting on the stage. They would have tables and chairs, everything around and we would be dancing to all the good 1960s music. Well, we say it is good music. It was what we grew up with you know, The Beatles, The Rolling Stones, The Bee Gees, Tommy James, the Chandelles, Gerry and the Pacemakers, The Animals, a few Jimi Hendrix, and stuff

like that. But that was our music, those are the songs of our day, and that was the music of our day. Some of the music we are still doing today, The Beatles, The Monkeys and all those songs. We played those songs at the dances and we play them with our band now. That is really nostalgic. When the people come to the reunion dances that we have now, they are all our age and they all remember those hits. It is real nostalgic because they remember John playing those songs. Like the beautiful Bee Gees song Massachusetts, those gorgeous old songs. So, it is really nice.

There were a couple of other bands at the time then too. Remember the Orange Marmalade? They played at Mary Queen of the World too. They would have been Gary Barnes, who is also in this band with John, and Hugger Lester, and was it Roy Noel, was that his name? Yes, they all lived outside of Mount Pearl though, well Brookfield Road and that area but they all hung around Mount Pearl. They had a band and they played at Mary Queen of the World too. Some of the other bands that came after, I think there was Mother's Helpers and Lukey's Boat, that was an older gentleman. They never played Mary Queen of the World, not that I remember. They were a little older. – John & Emily

Oh they were wild, wild times. Of course, you always had your older fellows having a few swallies. Everybody dressed right up with the latest fads. I remember going to Leon Alexander's in town. It had these—geez you wouldn't put them on now in a million years, these sort of silk, real bright coloured shirts. Pullovers too, they were not the button up type, they were a pullover type shirt. All hands were out and buying a loads of them, that was the thing at the time. The pointy toed shoes, that was another. Even for the fellows, pointy toed shoes and the high heels you had to have those. Orange Marmalade with Ed Barnes and that played at the dances. As a matter of fact, I think they are together again I think, they jam together now. Mary Queen of the World Dances were a highlight for a lot of people. Yes, there was no doubt about it. In the summertime, they would have them a lot of the times during the summer. If I was home at the time, and that was on the go well that is where you would end up going.. - Neil Smith

By, I guess most of the social stuff happened right on our own street. Otherwise pretty well every Saturday night, the mix—the Catholics would go onto Church at Mary Queen of the World and from there they would precede to the school gym for a dance. The Protestants they would not go to church but they would be there for the dance. Every Saturday night except during the summer. Every single Saturday night, we never missed a dance at the school. You paid to get in and it was a bring your own booze thing. That was the social. I guess anyone who was anyone, really, went to those dances at Mary Queen of the World. That was our place to go, you looked forward for your Saturday night.- Derm

Yes, we used to have teenage dances. I used to go to that when we were first married. We had teenage dances over at Mary Queen of the World. I cannot remember if it was every Saturday but we used to go over there. Before I met him and after when we were together, we used to go over there to the dances until we did not do anything like that anymore. –Violet White

As I remember you paid at the door. If I recall correctly it was 25 cents at the door. You got cut off once a certain amount of people got in. Whoever came to the door, they could not get in.

They would not be very happy. Oh I got in, even if I was late. I was in the band, I automatically got in [laughs]. As young married adults then we would go to dances. In fact, they were still having dances at Mary Queen of the World then but I think it was in the old basement. It was in the newer part, they built on to that. But there was some dances over there for Valentine's Day and that kind of stuff. They had them down here, at St. Peter's Elementary, we would go to those. That was pretty much it around here.- John

Social Clubs

Kinsmen Club

When I moved to Mount Pearl I was 23—24 years old, same as the wife. We did not have any children for the first year or two. Naturally, we started looking at the social end of Mount Pearl. We wanted to find something here instead of going—you still had your friends, relatives in St. John's but there were so many young people in Mount Pearl that there were social things to do around here as well. The service clubs were one of the main social gatherings we attended, the Kinsmen, Lion's, whatever. The people that lived next door to me, initially, he was a member of the Kinsmen and somebody just around the corner was a Kinsmen or a Lion or what have you. Service Club members were practically living at every corner. The first year I lived in Mount Pearl, in the winter, they had a project of selling chocolates and soft drinks from door to door to raise money. I pitched in [even though] I was not a member: I just went with them. Selling tickets, selling chocolates; all part of what I did with the social clubs once I had joined them as well. I did [that] for the first 5 to 10 years and I can remember the first night I—are you familiar with Joan Morrissey the Newfoundland singer? She passed away quite a few years ago. The first box of chocolates I sold was to her on one of the side streets off Sunrise. That sticks in my mind because she was one of the friendliest people, [as was] her family. She had a lot of [children] and they are all athletes. Naturally, after fundraising, you met at somebody's house. You did your fundraising project and then you had a social afterwards, in somebody's basement. That is how you got to know people.

I am still a member of the K40, which is Kinsmen, they are strictly a social group. We are the old timers from the Kinsmen. We do not do any fundraising or big projects or anything. We just get together for a social, or a potluck or Christmas or barbeques and stuff like that. [There are] 20—30 of us in it, plus our wives. We get together and still maintain contact. Our socials are usually down at Park Place. Yes, the Kinsmen used to have a Kin building on Park Avenue just below the old swimming pool. Right at the bottom there used to be a two-story house and that used to be the Kinsmen building. It was tore down I think 5—10 years ago while developing the property, I guess. We used to have our functions down there, and the Air Cadets used to meet down there. The Air Cadets used to meet at the Legion also. So, it is pretty centralized around Park Avenue there.

Until I was 12, I grew up with soccer and when the family moved over here in 1957, I tried to play. At that time, I tried to play with anybody I could and I ended up with Fieldiens for 13—14 years. I stopped it when I was 28—30 years old but at that time, when I joined the Kinsmen a lot of the people in the Kinsmen or a few of the people in Kinsmen also worked at CN.

One of the men was a fella Bill Wiseman and he actually got me into the Kinsmen, he worked at CN. He was secretary to the manager down there, and at that time the manager was the ayatollah of everything. He looked after the marine, the rail, the dockyard, the whole works and he got me into the Kinsmen. He knew I was involved in soccer; the CN of the railway was a big soccer family. The people who worked at CN and on the railway [were the majority of the players who played for soccer teams] with Holy Cross and especially St. Pat's for the Roman Catholic teams. There was dozens and dozens of players that worked at the railway.

I got familiar with them and so on and a lot of them lived in Mount Pearl as I have said. Bill Wiseman was with the Kinsmen. [Thus began the interworking of a new soccer program]. The combination of myself and the other railway workers with soccer, Bill with the Kinsmen and our friends that worked at the Railway who lived in Mount Pearl were soccer people too. In 1969, the Kinsmen Minor Soccer program was started. That operated during the winter—winter, not winter the fall I guess, September until November, just 3 months. At that time, the program only provided minor soccer for boys from the age of maybe 10 up to 16—17 (years of age). In the first year we had 75 [players], then we had 200, then 250, then 500 then it snowballed. Once it snowballed back in 1972—1973, the people that looked after it, myself included, said it was too big for the Kinsmen. They had other functions to do and we had a couple of meetings to see how many people would be interested in setting up the Mount Pearl Minor Soccer Association. That is where it developed. – Ed Moyst



Mount Pearl Reunion. Admiralty House Communications Museum.
Digital. May 20, 2014.

[The Mount Pearl Citizen of the Year Award], that was a program developed by the Mount Pearl Kinsmen Club. They were the people who started that and that was started before the Mount Pearl Winter Carnival, it became part of the Mount Pearl Winter Carnival afterwards. They felt that they [wanted] recognition for the former Mayor Kel Ashford. [They] organized a dinner [for him as well]. Kel Ashford was recognized as the Mount Pearl Citizen of the Quarter Century. That would have been from 1955 to 1980. He had been the mayor for the most, a good bit of that time. I took over as mayor

in 1978, so for a good bit of that time he was the mayor, not all but most of it. Then later on they begin to say "Okay, we can bring some recognition to ourselves and to the community if we started to recognize some of Mount Pearl's volunteers". So they began to seek nominations. The first Citizen of the Year program was actually held in the gymnasium of Mary Queen of the World. I suggested they have sponsors help them create a posh event which they did. It began with that, they sought nominations and then people would agree to be nominated.

Over time you can see all the different people who have been nominated, [and those who are] recipients of the award. Part of the ceremony when we became a city, we had recognized a number of people as City Builder's Awards; you can see these around some places too. The City Builder Award that was something we did when Mount Pearl became a city. A great credit goes to the Kinsmen and Cadets who began that award for Mount Pearl Citizen of the Year and they still operate with that now. It's primary function is to recognize people with outstanding work as volunteers, most of them should be the unsung people. They didn't center the award around obvious people. I use myself. I have never ever been nominated because I refuse to be nominated. I had my day in the sun, I've given my speeches, I've had my applause. I've been to the center of the municipal world in Mount Pearl for a long time. My accolades are there whether you approve it or you don't. I think of the people who go day after day, evening after evening, night after night and give and give and give to their community. It may be that they are reading to people at Masonic Park who can't read for themselves anymore, it may be that they are Girl Guide leaders who do it because they think it is the right thing to do, it may be somebody who volunteers for the music part of Mount Pearl, it doesn't always have to be sports people. We wanted it to be people who reached out and made Mount Pearl better and stronger and more vibrant: people who make a difference in a micro world, not necessarily in a macro world, the large world. But in that particular world, they are leaders in their own rights. That's what I like about the Mount Pearl Citizen of the Year Award. It takes the ordinary person and says "Here, you have done wonderful and we are going to give you applause for doing that, and recognize it". – Harvey Hodder

I knew Jack Courtney through the Kinsmen. When I came to Mount Pearl I was already a member of the Kinsmen Club in Labrador City. I joined the Kinsmen Club in West St. John's [originally]. I got to know people from the Mount Pearl area in 1974, 1975 when I was at the University. When I came back from Labrador in 1979 and we moved to Mount Pearl, I naturally joined the local Kinsmen Club. The Kinsmen in Mount Pearl are very active, where the St. David's field complex is, the Kinsmen Club were instrumental in setting that park up. I remember going to functions there for retirement parties and just get-togethers. And now, I understand, it is going to be turned into a Legion facility. The Legion have moved into the old softball hut where we played softball. They are there now using it as a building. But yes, the Kinsmen, that is where I met Jack Courtney as a member of the Kinsmen Club as well as all kinds of other people. The Kinsmen were really good fraternal group like the Lion's Club but I personally know more about the Kinsmen because I was involved with the Kinsmen. We have socials, we visit each other's homes for parties, and sometimes we have a dinner, a Christmas dinner or special occasion dinners for anniversaries for the club. We end up holding socials in a public building. When I first joined the Kinsmen in 1974-1975 there was a place called the Pink

Poodle on Topsail Road. I am trying to think of the name of the building where we went, we used to have our meetings for the Kinsmen on Topsail Road.

I mentioned Dominy's, just west of there was another building where we had the Kinsmen meetings I just cannot think of the name of it. It is still an active building as an office right now. Just in from where they are building a new light and power—a Credit Union too, we did have many, many socials with the Kinsmen there. At the top of Commonwealth Avenue at the bottom of Mount Carson there was a place called the Blue Rail. That was a restaurant that we would go for socials, for a meal. I cannot think of the name of the family that used to run that. I know them, and of course Barney's. I mentioned the Pink Poodle, across the street from the Pink Poodle on Topsail Road was Barney's Restaurant. I think the individuals who owned that eventually set up Kentucky Fried Chicken. The Young family, that is who that was. Just West of where New World Fitness is now, just west of there would have been Barney's and across the street was the Pink Poodle just before the boarder I guess with Mount Pearl.

Anyway, I remember the Kinsmen especially the guys at Christmas time, this time of year in December. We would meet at someone's house and have a social drink or Christmas Cheer or whatever you want to call it. We would say, "Okay. Let us go to John's house or Tommy's house or Billy's house." That was called a Snowball. I do not know why, I guess because you were like a snowball going from one place to the other, rolling along adding to what you had already accumulated.

One of our members in the Kinsmen club became President of the Kinsmen of Atlantic Canada, Gerald Hiscock. Some of our local Kinsmen did become National Kinsmen. At least 2 or 3 [individuals] in Newfoundland, who I know, became National Presidents with the Kinsmen.

[Around that time,] if you wanted to be involved and help your community [through] a social group, the Kinsmen and the Lion's Club were very active. The Lion's Club have organized the Santa Clause Parade, that goes back probably 50 plus years. Yes, it goes back quite a ways. George Dodd, Jim Greenland [and] Gerald Coombs, they know so much about its development.

George Dodd is [with] the Lion's Club, Gerald is, I think, the current President of the Lion's Club. Gerald has been involved with the Santa Clause Parade for a long time. He lives here in Mount Pearl, not too far from the museum. He was a principal of what used to be Mount Pearl Senior High. – Pat Walsh

Knights of Columbus

Knights of Columbus, I can remember the Knights of Columbus. I was not involved with it as much as I should be but I was involved with it right from day one. I am one of the Charter Members. - Neil Smith

The Knights of Columbus is an international organization. There are more than 50 councils in Newfoundland but our council over here started with the priest at the time, Father Henry. He was approached by the Knights of Columbus, the provincial body the Knights of Columbus. The man at the time was John Buckingham from St. John's, he was the state deputy of the Knights of Columbus at the time. He approached him looking to start a council in Mount Pearl. Father Henry met some of the fellows like ourselves, over around the Parish to form it. And start off we did. Steve Best, you know Best's minimart up there— Steve is the first Grand Knight of Father John B. Kent Council. He was the first one and then there was Lear. Oddly enough I was on the

road at the time and I was out of town the day they formed their Charter. Consequently I am not a Charter Member even though I did join the first year and I was part of putting it together. I was not there for the initial charter. But that is it, that is part of it. That was, well it was 40 years ago this year (so in 1974). Yes, 40 years ago. The date of it is on the Charter over at our Council home.

The Knights of Columbus over the years certainly have helped an awful lot of people in this area, and have done a lot of good work. The town or the City of Mount Pearl certainly realizes that and so does the government. In fact, when we have our dinners the mayor comes and our MHAs come, they all show up to our dinners. I will say there is a lot of service clubs that will have a dinner today that those people do not turn up to. I mean, because of the stuff that is done by the Knights of Columbus and the size of the Knights of Columbus they do come to the Knights of Columbus socials. As a matter of fact, I sat with Randy Simms last night, and Andrew Ledwell, and Steve Kent and his wife. I think they realize that we have done so much for so many people over the years. Especially with regard to the little things that people never ever hear about. I remember one time, the day before Christmas Eve it was, I was up at Steve Best's house. Steve used to live next to the store at the time, he has since moved out. My wife called me; I was Grand Knight at the Knights of Columbus at the time. My wife called me and told me about a woman over there on Farrell Drive. She had two kids and had nothing for Christmas for them. This woman had called us for help. We checked it all out and this young girl, she was with two children, she was married. They were up in Toronto for about a year and her husband had decided to leave her and the children. She found her way home here to Newfoundland into Mount Pearl. She put in for a hamper, not knowing the system because she was never on welfare before in her life, she put in for a hamper at the Salvation Army. She got her hamper, but she did not tell them that she had children. So she didn't get any gifts for her children in the hamper she had asked for.

I remember when we finally got it all ironed out, Steve and I, we found out what the kids wanted for Christmas. We went out to Wal-Mart that evening and we bought their Christmas presents. We bought them what they wanted. I remember calling Johnny Murphy at VOCM and saying to Johnny, "Any stuff left over from your tree in the mall, the Happy Tree?" He said, "Meet me up at the station in about 5 minutes." We left to go to the station, met Johnny there and we came on, I think it was about 3 great big bags of toys that were left over from Happy Tree. Then, over the next couple of days or the next day I should say, there were people out in Cowan Heights and everything else that had been looking for things for kids. We ended up putting all that stuff out into the community. All of the stuff Johnny had given us. I remember the woman's young fellow wanted a model airplane up on the hill, and we bought him a model airplane for his Christmas. Her little girl wanted a doll or something like that and we bought that for her too. Everything they wanted, we bought for them. That is the type of stuff we have done over the years.

I remember being at home one day and Steve called me. He said he was just reading an article in the paper that spoke about this family here in Mount Pearl. The grandmother was diagnosed with cancer, before the grandmother passed away, the mother died with cancer. This young girl, 8 or 9 years old at the time, (she is a young woman today), they were having trouble figuring out what they were going to do for the young one. The father had taken off somewhere; they did not know where he was. Anyways, she was with the grandfather, we got the crowd

together and we had a couple of fundraisers, and we started a Trust fund for her at CIBC bank. We started it for her education. We also made sure she was looked after at that time for Christmas. Those are the things the Knights have done over the years. Those are only a couple of several little instances. There are many, many, many of those instances. People do not realize that this stuff goes on. All of that because Steve read about something in the paper.

One of the most fascinating stories that we heard about from reading the paper was found by John White. He picked up the paper and read that this family was here from Africa. Mother, and three kids, the village that they had lived in was attacked. Her father and mother were shot right in front of her and killed. Her husband was captured and dragged off, she never saw him after. Somehow or another between the jigs and reels, she ended up in St. John's on Empire Avenue in an apartment. The youngsters, there was nothing for them at Christmas. So, we brought out a van load of stuff to those kids that Christmas. One young fellow wanted a bike, and we bought him a bike. Oddly enough, the oldest fellow wanted a bible. That is one thing that always stood out for me, that he wanted a bible, the oldest boy. We had a bible for him and we had a bike for him as well. This woman's husband somehow or another ended up over in England. They managed to bring him back over here and then the two of them were united together. I do not know where they went since that. But I remember we helped them out financially and helped them out with gifts and everything for that Christmas. That is the type of stuff that is done behind the scenes with the Knights of Columbus. That is what we are all about.

The Knights of Columbus are the biggest service organization in Mount Pearl at the moment. There are 300 members in the Father John B. Kent Council Knights of Columbus over there. Over the last number of years they put in excess of \$70,000 out into the community every year in donations. That could be to help with the food banks, it could be to help somebody that is sick; If the need is legitimate, they will check it out. One thing they do not do is blow their own horn. You do not hear that much about that things that they do. They just do it. They just want to help, that is it. Some organizations, if they are giving somebody \$5000, they would be on television to present it. I guarantee you, we have given a lot more than \$10, 000 in some instances and never spoke of it to the media. Giving the money is our primary concern rather than having people know about us making a donation.

Forty years ago this year, the Knights of Columbus was founded. The Knights of Columbus, they operated the Bingo Monday and Thursday nights. From the money they raised there, they put so much aside for a rainy day. Those funds are what they used for their down payment for the building they are in now. They also used it to put the elevator in the church and they put the seats in the church at the time. You needed a place to sit and they provided it.- Pat O'Keefe

Lion's Club

Then I got involved in 1957. I got involved though a friend of mine who was trying to organize the Lion's Club, I got involved with that. They could not find a secretary so I agreed to go as the secretary of the Lion's Club. I was the Charter Secretary of the Lion's Club in Mount Pearl. After two years in the Lion's Club I had to resign because I could not handle two jobs (The Legion & the Lion's Club). I became the first Vice President of the Legion. It was too much for me, I could not do it all. So, I resigned from the Lion's Club but I still helped them out as much as I could. Anything I could do for them, I would do for them. – G. Fred G. Bannister

Oh the Lion's Club was there on Commonwealth Avenue. Emberly's has it now, up there by the bridge. – Violet White

Dad was in the Lion's Club for 40 odd years. I remember when they would have their ticket booth at the Regatta I would always end up out there with them selling tickets. I remember one year they got barred from the Regatta for a year because they had this Aquacar. The car, you could drive it from land into the water, and it would float! It actually had a propeller. Yes, to sell more tickets, they drove it out into the lake for a demo and they were not allowed to. I was actually in the car when it went out around. I thought it was absolutely wonderful. Regatta committee did not think it was absolutely wonderful. I remember going to Lion's Club bingo. Just before we got married, we used to go to bingo every now and then when the Lion's Club had bingo. My wife-to-be and I would go down there, we would always win. I would always win right up until we got our apartment, just before we got married. We rented out the apartment. I remember this girl, Shirley Price, she said "Geez you are always winning give me a bit of luck" and with that she rubbed my shoulder. She won all the time after that, and I never won after. I stopped going to bingo after that. –Randy Whitten

Royal Canadian Legion Branch 36

In 1958 I got involved with the Legion. We thought we should have a Legion. Myself and Brian Jones and Bill Donovan started going around Mount Pearl, we had to walk then. No phones, we had to walk door to door and get enough names to apply for a charter. We applied for the charter, we got the charter and so Branch 36 of the Royal Canadian Legion was founded in 1958—1957—1958. Well, the Legion started in 1957. We got together enough names and we got our charter. Then, we got some land down where Park Place is to now. We got that land there from Mr. Devereaux there. Mr. (sounds like Ward) and Mr. George Devereaux. It is all developed there now. It was there for years, he had a construction company there and everything. He dug out the basement and all that for us and we built a piece on about almost as big as [gestures the size of his dining room approximately 14 ft by 16 ft] this. It had a bar in it. We had probably had 25 to 30 members. Our members started to increase, and started that bit of money. So, we decided we needed to expand the building. About 10 years after we paid off all of the construction we had done. That got paid off in 1985—1983 or something, that was all paid off. In 1980—1985, we had 330 members and now we are down to 55 members. We have 20 widows, so that means that 20 military people died, that is, people in the war that have died from our branch. I, myself, and Sheldon Sparks are the only two World War Two veterans left in the branch; that is all. We have 3 Korean Veterans; all the others have passed away. Yes, but we had good fun at the Legion. Good, good fun. We all worked hard at it. The Legion was involved with quite a lot. – G. Fred G. Bannister

The Legion, that I have always known, is there off of Park Avenue down by the tracks, it is Park Place now. I do not remember, of course because I was younger, if they had it somewhere else but in my time, when I was going out, it was down there. I remember all the men used to go down and they built it; all the Legion men, Legionaries and helpers. My Dad worked on it for a little while. All those men built that Legion club. Mr. Francis and Bucky Norris, there are two

Francis'. When we got older and we used to go there, it was a real nice place to go. I cannot remember any other clubs in Mount Pearl until they started the Legion. Myself and my husband, we used to go to the Legion all the time, to the dances and that. - Violet White

The Ladies Auxiliary was very, very good going. Saturday nights and Friday nights back to back, have your dinner, serve maybe 150 people. So many members in one night, and so many the next night. They would go in, clean up and get everything together, all ready, for the next night. That went on for years and years until we started getting older. We lost our executives and it went downhill. Leadership means everything in an organization and we did not have it the last few years. Yes, we had a good Ladies Auxiliary—Ladies Auxiliary about 40, or 50 members or something. Of the wives, yes. – G.Fred G. Bannister

Other

Boy Scouts & Girl Guides

In 1967—1966, it was the fall of 1966, Betty Howlett phoned me to come to a meeting at her house. When I got there she said, “The reason why I called you Fred is because you were in the Navy.” She said, “You have a lot of experience with military work and all that. You know commands and drills. What I want to talk to you about now is about trying to get some Boy Scouts in Mount Pearl.” When I walked out that night I had agreed to be the Chairman of that committee. We got the Boy Scouts to come to Mount Pearl. They passed all the stuff over to me. We had meetings about how to earn money. We used to go around and collect beer bottles to earn some money. In two years we had 2 troops going in here. Yes two, we had 12 in a troop, we were 24 kids. I remember I took a Scout group to the Jamboree up there on Joey Smallwood Road. It says here, [reading from the article] “It started with a meeting of 3 or 4 people around the kitchen table in Mount Pearl home of Betty Howlett. This year the first Morris Junior High school group is celebrating its 25th Anniversary and it is coming a long ways since 1967. It started with 6 cub scouts. Today, 25 years after, there is approximately 150 youth members and 40 leaders actively involved. They include beavers, cubs, scouts, adventurers, rovers, including young ladies and the leaders.” By that time the decision was made that women—that girls could join the scouts.

Anyway, it says here look— [Read’s from the article] “The ladies invited some people to attend the meeting, one of Mount Pearl’s most prominent citizen, councilor Fred Bannister was elected Chairman of the first scouting organization in town. One year after the two cub packs were started, Mount Pearl had its first scout troop.” A lot of time and effort went into that. It was good I enjoyed every minute of it. I was in with the group committee Chairman, after about 5 or 6 years, I went into the district level. I was on the district level for 4 or 5 years, I came back then as a Scout Leader, the last 6 or 7 years I was a Scout Leader. Every Saturday night, we would go up there at 7 o’clock until 9 o’clock; 2 hours every Saturday night. I never missed a Saturday night except July and August. I never got out of those meetings until after 9 o’clock. I would come here, my wife would be ready to go out. I would sometimes go on in my scout uniform. That was a good uniform if anything; go on in that, go to a party or dance or something like that. I still have my scout shirt in there now and my cap.

Now then, while I was on with the Scouts, we decided to do something about building a camp. We went to the Provincial Government and we got land from them up in what is called Morristown now off of Fox Trap. We got a whole lot of land there and surveyed it. Ford Crewe was a member with me on that. He did the surveying for us because he was a Newfoundland surveyor. Down at the St. John's tennis court there was a big galvanized hut. They were trying to get rid of it. I went down then to try and get it for our camp. A member of Council managed to get the Council truck to go down take it up and bring it all the way up to Morristown. Oh yes, it was great. Yes, it was great.

So, I spent 15 years with the Scouts, then I thought that was an enough for me, I would get at something else. I gave it up. I did not actually give it up I stayed as a member of another group; what we call a group for those retired from Scouting but not really gone. We pay our 10 or 15 dollars a year just to be a member. I remember when we decided to go to Happy Valley-Goose Bay. I took 12 Scouts. I negotiated with each member of Provincial Airways and they gave us a really good discount. We only needed to pay about 50 dollars each or something, for each boy to go. I went and could not get another leader to go with me; they were all busy, summertime then. So, my wife said she would go because she had been active with the guides and that. So, I swore her in as a Scout Leader, Assistant Scout Leader, and away we went to Labrador. We were down there a week. Yes, and the first night down there, we went up in the cabin, the Scout cabin down in Labrador—Happy Valley-Goose Bay. They got sick, 4 or 5 of the boys. I took them to the doctor the next day. I remember saying, "Oh you will be alright, you will all live." What happened was, some food we ate there was left there all the winter and had not been frozen and they got stomach sick. They are still alive. In fact, Bob Johnson the chief of police now, he was in that troop that went to Labrador with me. Yes, I was meeting with him just a little while ago, three months ago in Mount Pearl in October I believe it was. He came over and shook my hand and he said "Remember the trip to Happy Valley?" I said, "Yes, I remember do you?" He said, "Yes, I do remember it. Do I ever remember it"- G. Fred G. Bannister



Caines, Don
Matthews. "Park
Avenue Brownie
group, 1960's. Mrs.
Pat Barrett was
Brown Owl"
Facebook Group *You
know you grew up in
Mt. Pearl
Newfoundland if...*
Web. May 20. 2014

I got a call one time from Ray Duggan who was a teacher; he still lives up on Dollard Place. Ray called me on behalf of Sister Bernadette who was the principal of the school at that time and asked me to help form a Scout Troop. Well, it was a Cub Pack actually, at first. We started the Cub Pack and we had that for about 2 years, I think it was, and the third year we formed a Scout Troop. That grew into the second Scout Troop. The Cub Pack came about in a funny way. When my son Pat was old enough to go into Cubs, I was one of the formers. My kids were not even in school when they started it. I had changed jobs and had gotten away from the Cubs and Scouts for a couple of years. The night that we used to have our meeting, I was working. So, I got away from it for about a year to a year and a half. Then, the following year, when my son Pat was ready to go into Cubs, I went over and I could not get him registered, they had too many kids and they would not take anybody else.

This fellow Ray Madden was the Cub Master at the time, he and I had a few choice words. I said "I helped start this, and now I cannot get my own kid into it?" Anyway, I said "I will tell you something now. Next week there will be another Cub Pack here." He said "You can't do it". I said, "You watch me." I will never forget it. I went to the group committee of the Cubs and I said "I want to form another Cub Pack". They said "Well, we can't do it." I said "Why can we not do it?" and they said "We don't have enough people. You need 5 leaders, and we need at least 4 more people on the group committee". This was on a Friday evening, and I said "Okay. Come here Monday night. I will have them for you." I came here Monday night, and I gave them their 4 people for their group committee and I had my 5 leaders with me. Yes, the next week we took registration and we ended up with a bigger Cub Pack than the other one. We ended up with 44 kids in our Cub Pack that year.

It was shortly after that, a couple of them, they had the Scouts. I was involved. I guess, for 15 years all together, Cubs and Scouts and everything. Fred Bannister was a great help to us on that, especially when we were just starting off. For the most of us, the only involvement we had in Scouts was when we were kids. I was in Scouts when I was a young fella but not a whole lot. I was only in it a couple of years or something. But anyway, Fred Bannister, he was the District Commissioner for the Scout movement in Mount Pearl here. I went to see him and he came over, he attended many of our meetings. He took us as leaders out to other Cub meetings out into St. John's so we could see what the Cub Packs were doing, how they handle the kids and the different programs they do. He really did more than he had to do; a lot more than he had to. He really did a great job for us. Yes, he was good to us. – Pat O'Keefe

Girl Guides, Mount Pearl never had any Girl Guides. My wife was very much interested in that. Along with some other people, they got the Girl Guides going in Mount Pearl. I got a note stating when the Girl Guides came to Mount Pearl. About 1965, the Girl Guides came to Mount Pearl. The Girl Guides are still going strong in Mount Pearl and the Scouts are going strong. All that is still going. –G. Fred G. Bannister



King, Maxine. "Looking down Park Avenue": Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 5, 2014.

When I was in the guides, you used to have to do a map of Mount Pearl and you knew every street. It was only Blossom, Pleasant, O'Keefe coming up, that was it. And then it ended right here at Glendale, Ruth. St. David's and then First Street. There was no Mount Pearl after that. We used to go blueberry picking up that way. There was no Mount Pearl up there. Then it just developed into Second Street, Third Street, and everything else that you got. You knew everybody [in Mount Pearl]. You knew everyone on every street. When you went selling Girl Guide cookies, that came in handy. They were 25 cents a box when I was selling them so you used to get hundreds of orders. You would sell hundreds of boxes because everyone bought a dollar's worth. You had no trouble going around Mount Pearl selling a couple hundred of boxes of Girl Guide cookies. Now I think they are 5 dollars a box, from 25 cents to 5 dollars. – Susan (Osmond) Smith



King, Maxine. "Brownie and Guide BBQ with the Mount Pearl Brownies": Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 5, 2014.

Neighbourhood Gatherings

On the weekends, when the whole family was in, my God, we would have 30 or 40 people in to have a big picnic. We used to have Nuns in. The Nuns used to come in from Littledale and in those days, they were not allowed to eat where you were. They were allowed to come in. [...] My father and older brothers would build a tent for them to eat in. My mother would take the food out and lay it on the tables for them. – George O'Brien

My father was a butcher, he worked in the food service division at the Sanatorium Hospital. Part of his job was to drive. He would pick up the doctors living on Waterford Bridge Road and Topsail Road on his way to work in the morning. [In order to do so,] the government gave us a real nice four-wheel wagon, called a Landau Wagon. Almost like the one the Queen has today, with all the lights on it, and everything. They gave us a side sleigh for the winter. Beautiful thing, I remember it was dark green and cushions in it. During Christmas time, my father would use it, delivering gifts to the Nuns, the Christian Brothers, and the Priests in town. – George O'Brien

On the street (Burgess Avenue), our husbands all played darts together. Sunday nights, there was 15 of them. They still do it but they don't do darts. They play cards now instead of darts. But they still get together. It used to be every Sunday night, now it's twice a month, as they got older. It's nice, a few of them have moved but they still come to this function. [...] Always had street parties. I do not mean a block party, I mean in one of the houses kind of party. – Susan (Osmond) Smith

After we got married, we had all kinds of family gatherings around Christmas time, Birthdays, and that kind of thing. We used to have a Boxing Day celebration at my Dad's house every Christmas. Every person in our family is down there every Boxing Day. We used to go up to Cochrane Pond Park and have picnics and boil ups and that kind of stuff as family as well. Camping, of course, we did a lot of that. Oh yes, even before I was married we did a lot of camping. Dad took us camping a lot in Terra Nova and lots of other places. So, we kind of continued on with that, and we still do it today.- John & Emily



Noseworthy, John. "Sept 1960 - my 7th B-Day at 2 Birch Avenue - Bobby Hamlyn, Don Hindy, Yvonne Making, Jim Making, Donna Blundon? and me!" Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* May 20, 2014.

Social gatherings were primarily connected to church, or school. Many of these people that we spent our leisure time with, we also went to university with them. When you were teaching in those years you went and taught during the day and then went to night class and did a course here and a course there. So you were going around together and there would be parties at people's houses. You were very much part of a team. Then you had your neighbors on your street and they would have had--we all had small children. When I built a house on Bradley, it probably only had 15 houses [on it at the time], but there were 28 children living on the street. We moved in on December the 5th, my neighbours on the 4th, 1971. My neighbor that lives at number 11 moved in on the 23rd. So we've grown up together, raised our children on Bradley, and now we're getting old together, which is wonderful. You've had the same neighbours for all those years. Most of the social events would have attended revolved around your employment--groups getting together, "Lets come over to our house for Friday night and we'll have a game of darts, bring along something to eat and if you want to have a few beers that's okay too". Of course there was also social gatherings that would have been connected to St. John's whether you wanted to go to the theatre or you wanted to go bowling or whatever other activities, they weren't always big parties or that kind of thing. [...] Back in those days, my happiest memories would have been on my street in the middle of a Sunday afternoon or Saturday afternoon. We would bring all of the patio tables, because they are mobile, out into the street, bring out the barbeques and put on a party for all of the children; Hot dogs and hamburgers, whatever you wanted we had. After they got tucked away after supper we would all gather in somebody's yard and have a few beers and perhaps end up with a game of cards or play some music or whatever. These were tremendous times. Neighbours were very caring. – Harvey Hodder

My neighbours and my family we have a very close bond. We would hold a tree lighting festival every Christmas, right next to my house there was a huge, huge tree. It is still there. The children over the years have gone up and made tree houses in it; they had cut off the really top part of the tree [even]. Nevertheless, we would get the neighbours and we would light that tree up for Christmas. Yes, it was really, really nice. We would have Santa show up and we would have hot chocolate and things along that line. Even one year, we had a pig roast. We cordoned off the street, well you could not really cordon it off but we had contacted the city and they had approved our request to have the pig roast. As a matter of fact, the police brought in their crime prevention unit. Any children that wanted to learn about the different aspects of police work could ask them questions. [The police] gave them some information about drugs and alcohol even though they were young. That was strictly just all family, all day. Then in the nighttime when the lights went down a bit, then it was like an adult party. We actually had the pig out there on the one end of our cul-de-sac, there is a large open spaced area. There is nothing being built there right, it is great for things like that. Every now and then we would have Barbeques on the street. One year, I think, we ended up having some kind of parade, all the children decorated their bikes or their trikes and paraded up the street. That was the way the neighbourhood was. We kept doing that for a few years, until the children started to get older [and] a few people moved out.

The only other thing I can remember are the decorations I used to put up every Halloween, I always decorated my house. When I used to have the carport there, that would turn into a cemetery. The kids would come from year to year to year. Yes, it was good. [...] I would

wear a reflective vest with a flashlight just in case any of the children were too young or a little bit timid. I would never do anything scary. [...] I remember one year I was there, it was funny. Marilyn always laughs at this. I can hear this boom, boom, boom, boom, like a tapping sound. I'm hoping it is not somebody coming home who cannot get into their house and they are banging on the backdoor. It was unusual for us. The boom starts to get a little bit louder, louder as it starts to approach the end of the cul-de-sac. And this is incredible, I—I think I have a picture at home somewhere of it. Anyway, so here was a guy coming up, it was Halloween, he was dressed as the Energizer Bunny and here he was with a big bass drum, “boom, boom, boom”
- Dave Lythgoe

Senior's Independence Group

I am not involved in very much now. Oh I got the independence group going yes, the Senior's Independence Group. My wife died in 1989, died in September. In late October, November, I was reading or heard something about how they were trying to get something going in Mount Pearl because there was nothing in Mount Pearl to turn to for seniors. I found out (after) 8 years of sickness that there was nothing in Mount Pearl to turn to help you. There was no one to turn to if you had a problem; no one to go fight for you, you had to do it yourself. So, I went to that meeting, and the seniors were (saying) we should have an organization. All the eyes, mostly all women, well there was 2 men there, all the eyes of the women looked at me, all staring at me. “Mr. Bannister”, they said, “You have been pretty active, you got the Parkdale Manor Lane, you are connected to the Legion and you were a councilor. Why don't you take over Chairman?” I said “Alright, I will take over Chairman provided that we never lose sight that we are a senior's organization. If a senior needs help we will give them help.” So, I took it; took over as Chairman.

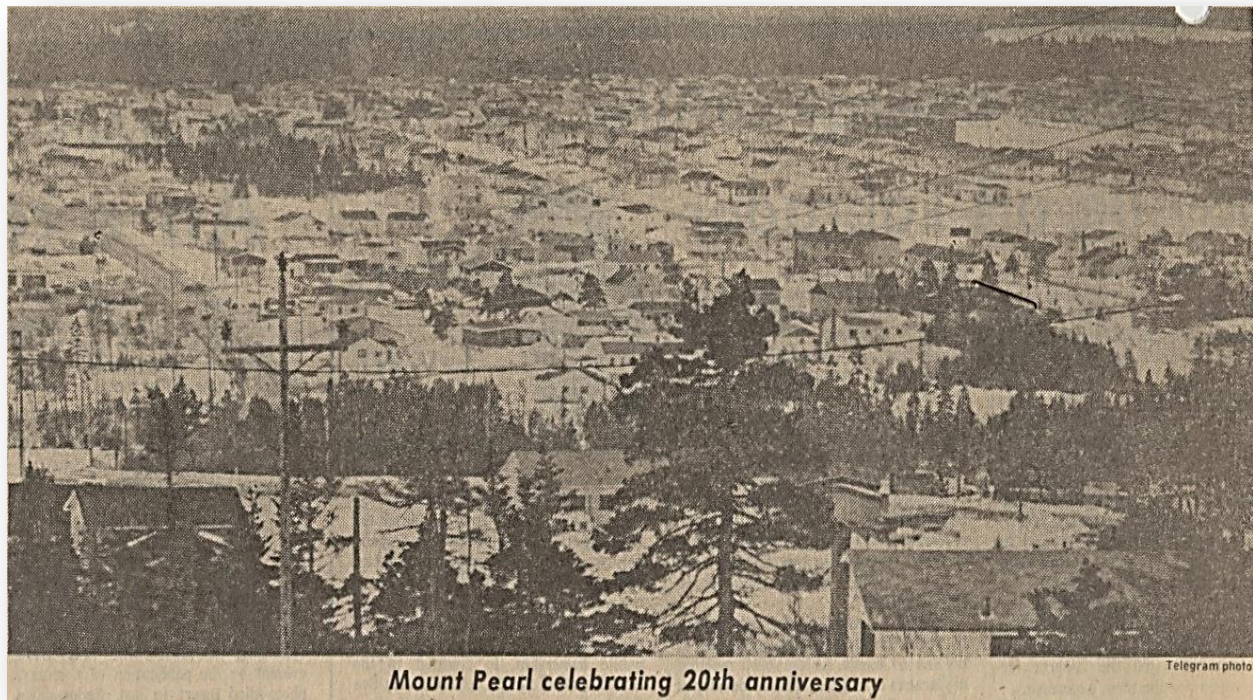
We only had, back then, about 25 or 30 members. When I left we had about 50 members after 5 years. We had a good foundation; we had a good foundation built. It went on from there, now they have about 300 members. I am an honorary member now. After they started going to Park Place, I was going down there every Wednesday afternoon, I would be in there to open the doors for them to get in and I did that for 5 to 6 years in a row.

Then, when they came in the other way I did not bother anymore then. I did not go down. So, they gave me an honorary membership. Now I get free invitations. They had a dinner last week at the Reid Center and 300 people turned up for the dinner. I was supposed to go to that but 300 people is too much for me to handle. Too much; the noise would drive me cracked because I wear hearing aids, I am getting old and noise, with hearing aids drives you cracked. George O'Brien is another fellow connected with the Seniors Independence Group.

The other thing I am involved with very heavily seniors housing. We needed some housing in Mount Pearl for senior citizens. I was on Council then, and the city would not get involved. I tried to get the city involved, but no way, nobody was interested. So, I got interested on my own time. We had a committee and started to look for money. Well the first time, it was being headed by Mr. White, Jim White. Our request got turned down, and Jim would not go at it no more so he turned it over to me, and I took it on. I said, “I will only take it over now if I am allowed to go the way I wanted to go, more political than any other way.” So, that is what I did.

John Crosby was a member of the Federal Government, and I knew him. I worked with his father's company. So, we applied for money and in 1985 we had all the plans done. We

eventually got \$750, 000 from the Federal Government to build Parkdale Manor, that is down there now. Parkdale Manor, a 12 unit, that was the first big one to come to Mount Pearl that one. We opened that one on August the 10th, 1986 it was open and full. Except for two residents, the remainder were either veterans and their wives or veterans alone, or the widows of veterans. Our agreement was that we could not have everybody. That was okay, two was alright. So, that is going well ever since, and I was on that for 6 years as Chairman until it was time to move on. So, I left it, I did not go back to it. Although, I was very interested over the years, watched what was happening and all the other stuff. In 2004, they started getting members. Did not want to do it on the board, it is run by a board of 7 people. I went back in 2003 and I am still there. I have been treasurer since 2003. – G. Fred G. Bannister



"Mount Pearl's 20th Birthday" Mount Pearl Reunion. Admiralty House Communications Museum. May 20, 2014.

Political Services

First Elected Council of Mount Pearl, 1955.

Back Row:

*Mayor Howard Burrage,
Councilor R. Gillespie,
Councilor Gerald Sears,
Councilor Wm. Donovan*

Seated:

*Councilor R. Norman (acted as
town clerk) D/Mayor Gerald
Knight, Councilor W. Bannister.*

What always struck me when dealing with the people in Mount Pearl is that, first of all, you have very, very competent councilors and mayors. I have not seen any of the councilors or mayors here that did not have their own variation of competence. That added so much to the growth of the community. But what struck me was that they always managed to get fabulous civil servants. Considering the depth of the political side of it and the operational side of it, they were able to get a lot of things done. Mount Pearl progressed very, very quickly. When you go back over the history of Mount Pearl and you look at some of the mayors—you have Kell Ashford, Harvey Hodder, Julie Bettney, and Dave Denine. Look at the young man who got elected Mayor, Steve Kent. Back then he was a very, very, very young man. I knew Steve when he was a Boy Scout, and even then he was always way ahead of everybody else. When everybody had five badges he had 1500. It was amazing how well that young man did, he was a



Mount Pearl Paper, February 1979. *First Elected Council Town of Mt. Pearl 1955* Mount Pearl Reunion. Admiralty House Communications Museum. Digital. May 20. 2014.

very, very young man and he had to control a council of people that were older than him, and much more experienced than he was. His competency came into play there and all the way through to the current crop of mayors. The expansion of Mount Pearl and the success of Mount Pearl, I think, largely goes to the competences of the mayors and the civil servants that come up through here. They had a real ability to enact the business requirements for the growth of the community without disturbing the sense of community and the sense of family that is in here. They were always very, very supportive of sporting activities, education, and all of those things. Mount Pearl council went out of their way to make sure that the actual citizens benefited from having a council and from living in Mount Pearl. I think we also had member in the House of Assembly, Neil Windsor, who served the community very, very well. – John Murphy

There was a group that was headed up by a Mr. Knight, Mr. Gerry Knight, who was an engineer. He lived on the corner of First and St. Andrew's. Actually, I used to get a ride once in a while with him to work in the mornings, and there was Mr. Grant, also an engineer who used to work with him. Gerry and I headed up a group, I don't think they were active in administering any controls or anything, but they certainly had discussions on forming some sort of community council [here in Mount Pearl]. Again, I don't know how far their duties took them in administering any controls in here, but they were instrumental in getting the town incorporated, that group was. I wasn't part of that group but we did attend, some of the residents did attend some of the meetings they held leading up to incorporating the town. – Hubert Newhook

It was hard to get a council. They considered we needed a council, and they used to hold meetings in the school and different places. Gradually they formed a committee, just a formal council and voted for different people.- Olga Wiseman



Drover, Ray. "Here's a photo of the old Council Building, Library, etc." Facebook Group You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if... May 20. 2014.

When I arrived in Mount Pearl the water system was already there; It had been put in, in 1961. Mount Pearl was either fortunate or unfortunate, in that, houses were beginning to be built in close proximity to each other by the late 50's. So, what happens is that, in the cruel world of e-coli contamination, when houses are built closer together and you're depending on wells that are on your own property, then the disposal field for sewer becomes more challenging. It also becomes a tremendous source of pollution. Consequently by the late 1950's the town council of Mount Pearl found that they had to go and try to handle this problem. What they did, they brought water in from St. John's-- hooked it up down by Dodge City came in that route there, They installed a meter down in the area where the bridge is down on Park Avenue now. Where there used to be Chateau Park, it's called a different name now. There was a meter there that recorded how much water was used by Mount Pearl people. Therefore, the city sold Mount Pearl the water. The city put in, or Mount Pearl put in the water/sewer system. What I was referring to when I said that they were fortunate, was substantial amount of money the town council had borrowed. In 1961 they borrowed a million dollars to put in a water and sewer system. It was perhaps the best money ever spent in Mount Pearl. At the time it was spent, it was a lot of money but they had to handle this problem. If not, there would have been more and more contaminated wells. When you have contaminated wells you either have to do one or two things; either you have to bring all your water in by buckets or containers from another source [...] or you would have to deal with the nasty effects. Public health is a tremendous challenge to any municipality. It requires the expenditure of, in today's world, millions upon billions of dollars to service municipalities in Newfoundland and Labrador. The first municipality in Newfoundland and Labrador [to] put an assessment on the frontage of every property, 6 dollars a foot. In 1961, that was a considerable amount of money The people who lived on the streets, they had to pay off this assessment. They could do it over time at 5% or they could wait until the property was sold or subdivided and then they could pay the council this money at that time or when their property was inherited. The council of the day had a tremendous sense of fairness In the first days, practically every property had a water meter [...]. There was always a pretty generous automatic apportionment or allocation of water; [...] unless you had your taps running all the time, you wouldn't go over the standard allocation. Ordinary people didn't use as much as was assigned to them through their allocation. So, some years later the meters were all taken out. I cannot give enough credit to the council of that time. Kal Ashford, who was the mayor, had a vision. They had a vision of what Mount Pearl needed to be; A vision of how we should address these challenges and address them in a manner that was fair to the municipality, fair to the residents and also gave the banks assurance [through] the assessment. The frontage assessment gave the banks comfort that it would be paid for. It gave also the provincial government-- who would have been the people who guaranteed the money-- confidence that Mount Pearl could pay its bills- Harvey Hodder

Roland Morris

Two men, entrepreneurs they were, they owned a lot of property up in Glendale. Mr. Morris, Roland Morris, and then Mr. Alfred Worrall owned nearly all of Mount Pearl Park. We bought most of our land from him. Over half of Winston Avenue and all the valley up to Topsail road we bought from Mr. Worrall. But nearly everybody purchased their land from either one of these two gentlemen, and there's no record. I saw the map that Mr. Morris had in Glendale, I was up in his home, and we were looking for a piece of land and he had a map with everything on it he hoped to see. Nearly all of it came, except the hospital, there was no hospital. But he showed me on his map where there should be a hospital and a school and all that, he had it all mapped out. He wanted us to have a piece of land down by Ashford's store, that's the first piece we picked out but we didn't buy it. There should be a monument or memorial for those two men. – Cavelle Sheppard.

There were two Morris', there was Roland Morris and Rupert Morris. They acquired a lot of land in Mount Pearl. As a matter of fact, one of them owned all of what was later to become Glendale. Glendale got its name because, which ever Morris, had visited Glendale, California and was so impressed that he called this section Mount Pearl Glendale. – Betty Thistle

Roland Morris [...] had a vision for Mount Pearl. The Glendale area of Mount Pearl was named after Glendale in California which, in those days, was a new growing city. So, Morris had travelled widely and he had purchased, or required a lot of land in Mount Pearl in the 1920's. He had this vision of having this large community, small city kind of thing to the west of St. John's. Back in those days the city limits for St. John's was Rue Deluxe which is out by the east of the Village Mall and the other end was Stamp's Lane which is there by Stockwood's Bakery off [Freshwater] Road. That was the west end of St. John's. [...] So, Mount Pearl was a long way away. Over time Commonwealth Avenue



Mount Pearl Reunion. Admiralty House Communications Museum. Digital. May 20, 2014.

became known as Commonwealth Avenue. It is named after the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. The major street [and] the correct name for the state in the U.S is called the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. And the main street in Boston is called Commonwealth. Roland Morris, [inspired by the progress and development of these areas] got the name for Commonwealth Avenue in Mount Pearl, hoping that the town would reach the great potential it had. I would have known the Morris family, their son used to be a CBC reporter. Some of the streets carry his children's names. Ruth Avenue is, the correct name is R-U-T-H-'-S. It's called Ruth's Avenue. And Norma is called Norma's Avenue. These were two of his daughters. I never ever met Norma, she died as a young person. Ruth Married a gentleman Tapper, and she only died about, within the last year. Very lovely lovely person, I've met her on a number of occasions. They lived, where the Tappers lived, on the corner of Edinburgh and Commonwealth for many many years. There's a medical clinic in that area now.- Harvey Hodder

There was Mount Pearl Park and then this part here was Glendale. Old Man Morris had all this land in the Glendale area. He ran streets very straight and they had to be. When he put in the streets, the front of my house was 30 feet back from the road and 30 feet back from the side. When you get a house now on a 125 foot lot, they only have the houses set back 18 feet, I believe it is. Mount Pearl, back then, was two communities really. There was a community called Mount Pearl Park (which was east of Commonwealth Avenue) and then there was Glendale (which was west of Commonwealth Avenue.) I moved into the Glendale part. Now the Glendale part was done by Mr. Morris. Mr. Morris owned all the land here at one time. All this land, crown land and he was out in Glendale. He knew what he wanted and he did what he wanted. He made the streets wide enough, straight enough, he had all that done. Mount Pearl was a lot of trees then. Where Morris Academy is now was all trees there. It was all trees up there and First Street was there but not developed, that came afterwards, so did Second Street. When buildings were starting to go up on Park Avenue, it was not very well supervised like the Glendale area was. Ed Hawk worked on that.

When my home was built, there was a large amount space between the properties. Today, when you build a house, they put 3 houses on two lots. Yes, but he was a wise old guy, he knew what he was doing. When he died, his son took over and carried on with it. His daughter lived on that street over there on Roosevelt Avenue. Yes, Morris's daughter, I do not even know where she lives now in St. John's. Somewhere, I do not know where. The other one is on the mainland.
– G. Fred G. Bannister

Road reconfiguration

Park Avenue was never properly developed. They cut down some awfully beautiful trees, birch especially to make for the development. They do that with every housing development. – Olga Wiseman

Topsail Road was not part of Mount Pearl at that time. Topsail road didn't become part of Mount Pearl until January 1, 1982. Up until then, the river was the Mount Pearl boundary. On January 1 of 1982, Topsail Road including all the way up to Kenmount Road and all of Donovan's

Industrial Park all became part of Mount Pearl. It was effective January 1, 1982. – Harvey Hodder

The streets here were all, well there was no pavement. No pavement at all then. There were ditches all along the sides of the streets. How they got paved? There was an election going on; a Federal election. Peter Cashin was running for the Liberals and a fellow running for the Progressive Conservatives. Harnett was running for the PCs. I was running Harnett's campaign in Mount Pearl area and we had a little office; a little small house, it was part of our campaign quarters down there. We were doing alright too, doing really good. Until one night, we heard the blasting coming out. This was Smallwood coming to Mount Pearl in his truck with the loud speakers saying "If you elect Peter Cashin, if you elect Peter Cashin, we will pave all the roads in Mount Pearl. We will pave all the roads in Mount Pearl." Now, the next day I went in, the fellow I was working with said, "Forget about it by' it's gone. We are going to lose the election." In the end we did alright but Peter Cashin won. We did not get the roads that year or the next year. Kell Ashford was mayor then. I said to him one day, "Look Kell, we should go and see Smallwood. We are not getting no action out of him." We got a meeting to go out and see him, went in and I said to Smallwood, "Do you remember when I was running for campaign." Oh yes, he remembered alright, because I knew Smallwood. I helped Smallwood win Confederation on the Waterfront. Yes, and I said "The roads are not paved, there is no pavement." He said "What!" He then picked up the phone and called somebody. He said "Come up here I want you, come up." When the person came up he said "How come the roads are not paved in Mount Pearl!" Well the

fellow was stuttering, "Well... I do not know Sir... I do not know Sir." He said "Get out of here and get it done." The following year, we got it. Ash got them paved, every damn road in Mount Pearl, laid it down. I do not remember which street was paved first. They paved Commonwealth Avenue as well as paved everything except a couple of streets—Forest Avenue; they did not pave them right away. They came back and paved them another couple of years after. – G. Fred G. Bannister



Commonwealth Avenue, Late 1970s or Early 1980s

Mount Pearl Reunion. Admiralty House Communications Museum. Digital.
May 20, 2014.

I remember one time, and it was an election year; we were only little small kids, we were on our bikes down at the bottom of Teasdale Street where it meets Sunrise Avenue. This big black Cadillac or Oldsmobile came down, and I remember it had power windows. The window went down, there was a guy driving it and his hair was all slicked back, and a big cigar in his mouth. In the middle of the seat, in the back was this smaller man with a bowtie on with polka dots on it. He said “Boys and girls, do you know who I am?” We said, “No Sir” and he said “My name is Joey Smallwood. Would you like to be riding your bikes on payment instead of all that old dirt street?” “Yes sir, we would” we answered. He said, “Well, you tell your moms and dads and tell your neighbours to vote for Joey Smallwood in the election. Then,” he said, “I promise you. If my man gets in, next year this time you will have paved streets.” So we left and we told everybody. I am sure we knocked on every door in the neighbourhood. His man got in the next year and by that next year all the streets were paved. It always sticks in my mind a politician making a promise and actually keeping it. – Randy Whitten

The roads were not very good when I first moved to Mount Pearl in 1955. We did not have two lanes coming up Park Avenue then. It was two lanes actually, yes, but was not like it is now, with sidewalks and all that. I do not know if it was gravel road or paved. I cannot remember. Commonwealth Avenue was paved because that was a new street. Yes, but I cannot remember when we first moved over on Park Avenue if it was paved or not. I really cannot recall. I know Spruce Avenue was not. That was not paved. Ruth Avenue has definitely changed. Look at the schools up there now, and the Reid Centre. You asked me earlier why Mount Pearl is a good place; I mean, look at how far we have come. I still say it is marvellous. Yes it really is. I cannot praise it enough. –Marion Noseworthy

The city council filled the gutters up with drains. That was in 1988. It became a city in 1988. Our name was changed from the Town of Mount Pearl to the City of Mount Pearl in 1988, I think it was. Then things started to get a bit better. Water and sewage was in by then, I was hooked up with water and sewage then. The septic tank is still in the ground down there and my well is all closed in and covered over, down in the basement. In fact, when I came here, all I had was a floor heater, swung it in the hall out there. Hot air, floor furnace and that is about 4 or 5 years. I managed to get hot air put in. The furnace now is laying— is on top of where my well used to be. –G. Fred G. Bannister

Oh my god the old water and sewer it was something else. Until they put water and sewer in Mount Pearl, I can remember the bys' doing that, they used to come to the store (Fowlow's Store) and have their lunches. Putting the water and sewer up through Mount Pearl, the main road. I can remember when it was just pot holes everywhere. Yes, I remember when they put the water and sewer in. The roads before that used to be potholes. Potholes so big you could almost swim in them. I'm exaggerating a little bit. So, you can imagine how we all felt when we got pavement. Oh my God, Yes. It was all rocky roads. I remember, after that, my father he had our parking lot place paved then, after they got the roads done. Yes, there used to be great big holes in the road where they were putting the water and sewer in. We used to go out and look down at the bys' down putting in water and sewer. That went up through Park Avenue and a few years after, I guess, they paved it. – Violet White

Commonwealth Avenue was all homes. I put that proposal in front of Council to change Commonwealth Avenue into a commercial area. I tried to get from Topsail Road to Ruby Line first, right off the bat, but I could not get them all convinced on that one so I got it as far as Smallwood Drive. Yes, the commercializing part of Topsail Road to Smallwood Drive was what happened first, right. Some of the councilors questioned my proposal saying, "You know you have changed to favor commercialism, what will people think? People are not going to be very happy about leaving their homes." I said, "They will be when the value of their homes is going to go up 3 or 4 times what it is now." When we called them in for a meeting, I laid it out and told them "Your property, the value of your property is worth \$20,000 today, but if you sell it for commercial investment, is going to be worth \$100,000", that type of thing. Those who sold all got big bucks for houses down there.

I spent two terms on council, from 1979 to 1988 I guess it was. Yes, I ran two terms, I did not run a third time. I always figured two terms is enough. I was Chairman of the Public Works for 7 of my 8 years. In that time, I brought before council a proposal to change the Ruth Avenue and Park Avenue intersection up there. You used to have to come down, you would have to take a turn down and take another turn to go into Park. It was hard to do, there were a lot of accidents on that corner. So, I put in a proposal stating that, where Kell Ashford had his drugstore there, that was where the new road would come through. We were to expropriate the property up to there and straighten up the intersection; the streets would land straight with one another. That was where you could put lights up. That was my proposal and it was accepted and after. — Pat O'Keefe

The realignment was brought about because of a traffic flow issue. We bought out Ashford's home and the place where the store is; he had already moved up to Bannister Street so we negotiated with him and we bought out that section of his property. That let the traffic flow. We knew we had to get some street lights put into there. You try as hard as possible, when you are developing a municipality, to have-- you could not have two sets of lights so close together, [so we needed to] line up Park Avenue, adjust that a little bit. There used to be an Esso station there, it's still there now we had to maneuver Ruth to bring it up to meet Park. You notice now there is a turn there. Way back when city planning was started, it would have been much better if Ruth Avenue had lined up perfectly with Park Avenue. It would have made for continuous flow of traffic. It works very well there now, we have all gotten used to it. There have been tremendous improvements to that intersection over the last number of years because of the increase in vehicular traffic. [The same goes for] all of the lights in Mount Pearl.

I remember going to Confederation Building and meeting the Deputy Administer of Finance with one of our councilors Eric Reid, after whom the Reid Centre is named. He was an engineer. We went there to ask the Deputy Minister if he could put a light up where Commonwealth Avenue meets Topsail Road. He smiled at us and said, "My dear men, I have bigger demands on my facilities [and] on my money than putting a traffic light up where Topsail Road is going to meet Commonwealth Avenue" which was then called Joyce's Corner. So, we didn't get [the light]. But somewhere down the road it became quite obvious that there was a need for it and they put in a simplified light up there. Again, there used to be a store on that corner too and that's all gone now because we had to take as much land as we could to ease the

traffic flow. We had to [obtain] as much land as we could to make the intersection functional. Only in the last couple of years they have done more upgrading up there.

As Mount Pearl has grown, one of the problems that Mount Pearl has is the problem of getting into it and out of it. In other words, at that time we only had two ways to get into Mount Pearl, well we had three but the other way was very rough. We had Park Avenue and we had Commonwealth Avenue. It was possible to use part of Brookfield Road but Brookfield Road was essentially a country road in the 1950's and 60's. It wasn't paved; it wasn't designed to handle traffic. It is not designed to handle the traffic it handles now. That was there, there was no such thing as the road that's there down the back- Pitts Memorial Drive, that didn't exist until well into the 80's. Still today, there is a problem in getting traffic in and out of Mount Pearl. Pitts Memorial Drive is helpful, as is the extension of Commonwealth Avenue into Pitts Memorial. [The traffic flow is] helped by improvements to the Kenmount Road exit as well. But all of us know-- I spend some time in Florida, as you know, and people are nervous about driving in Florida and I say to them "If you can drive on Commonwealth Avenue on Friday afternoon, then you can drive anywhere that I have ever driven." I have driven in every Canadian province and every Canadian city and 25 U.S. states. The only thing that makes Commonwealth Avenue function is what we call local knowledge. All of us know what place to be in to go north say from Smallwood Drive intersection going up towards Topsail Road. If someone gets in the wrong lane and they are supposed to be turning up to Ruth Avenue then they have to find their way back into the lane they should be in; they lack local knowledge. It functions because of local knowledge, which is not a bad idea for locals but it is a nightmare for tourists. [...] It will be help when the Gushue Highway connects, that will help, but it's not going to solve the problem.- Harvey Hodder

Ruth Avenue went right up to Roosevelt Avenue when I came to Mount Pearl in 1955. There was First Street, Second Street, Bartlett Place or something, Third Street, Fourth Street and Roosevelt Avenue. Yes Fourth Street was there because that is where Ruth Avenue ended. I remember that, I used to go to a card club on Roosevelt Avenue and it went right down to the railway track. That was the end of it. You could not go down Ruth Avenue, it was all woods down there then. At the end of Ruth Avenue, yes it was all woods on Ruth Avenue. I would guess in the 1980s is when the newer parts of Mount Pearl started. Yes, in the 1980s it was just before we moved up to that new subdivision. -Marion Noseworthy

When we moved into Mount Pearl in 1977, our street never had a curb and gutter. Streets were upgraded later on, in stages. The road infrastructure was a significant part of the development of Mount Pearl. The drive into Mount Pearl was not always nice. It was difficult in the day time, when I left St. Pat's [in St. John's] to come [home] to Mount Pearl, it took a long time. When you got to Topsail Road, where the road network was so bad, often enough you would be backed up from Dunn's Lane back out to where New World Fitness is. There is only one road, [accessible to Mount Pearl] and there was so many people that were coming out of St. John's. At the time, you had to get into your house before five o'clock or you could be spending another 25 or 30 more minutes in your car [stuck in traffic].

Where I was the Mayor of Mount Pearl, I am aware of the history of the infrastructures, underground water and sewer, and the curb and gutter services. [...] Sewer systems were

upgraded on Commonwealth Avenue right on down through Dunn's Lane. The roads were paved and expanded as well. If you look at pictures of Mount Pearl back in the 1950s, and look at it today, you would say, "Oh my God!" In the 1950's the roads were just like paths, like a car path. That is all that it was. Now, they are so sophisticated. – Dave Denine

The road reconfiguration has certainly effected Commonwealth Avenue. In the 1950s, early 1960s so many homes were there. They [bought] some of the homes to widen out the road. Businesses [also] bought out home owners. For instance, I remember in my early years, on the corner of Commonwealth Avenue and St. Andrews Avenue, lived a relative of Ruth Morris. Ruth Avenue, in Mount Pearl, is named after Mr. Morris's daughter Ruth. That area has changed. I took [pictures of] the houses [that were on Commonwealth] before they tore some of the homes down. [...] Over on Sunrise Avenue, where Shopper's Drug Mart is and Barrett's Funeral Home is, there were some family homes there. In my possession, somewhere, I have pictures of that area. – Pat Walsh

Bannister street used to run right down to Park Avenue and when they realigned that last year, a couple of years ago for that condominium over there, they had to change the streets. The street stops there now instead of going all the way down. Yes, last time I talked to Smallwood, I said, "By' I have a street running into you now." [Smallwood has changed too]. All that land you see way back was all swampland, down there on what Smallwood Drive is now. Yes, and a river used to run down there. They back filled it towards the river and put houses there. That was why they had problems when they first moved in there. They had water in their basements and everything. – G. Fred G. Bannister

Attempts at Amalgamation

Andy Wells was our greatest asset; he said nasty things about us. We didn't say anything nasty about him, we just let it happen. When St. John's Council says, "We have to amalgamate Mount Pearl-- They should be all part of it", that just stirred up the pot for us a little bit. There's nothing worse or more aggravating than someone saying, "We built Mount Pearl" when they didn't. When Mount Pearl was full of debt and uncertainty St. John's didn't want us. Now that we are becoming a prosperous municipality, now they want us. We responded to that very aggressively. Not by taking on Andy Wells but by encouraging our own people to build a sense of "I'm proud to be a Mount Pearler, I am proud of our municipality". For many years I told the people of Mount Pearl that they had the very best snow clearing that they could ever get.

When I became the Mayor of Mount Pearl in 1978, I remember my council. There was a lot of negativity feeding towards Mount Pearl, internally. I said, "Now, I want a commitment from you. We are never going to criticize Mount Pearl in the public media. If you have an issue with Mount Pearl, if you have issues with the politics of Mount Pearl, say what you want to say and say it where you want to say it. But, let's make sure that in this vortex of negativity that St. John's is building up to Mount Pearl, that we do not give them a reason to stir up that barrel. That we are not encouraging their negativity. We are going to take positivity and turn it, make it work for us." Turn their negativity that was coming through the St. John's circle towards Mount Pearl, into a positive thing for us. And that's where Winter Carnival played its greatest role, as did our

building up of our teams and organizations and recreational facilities. We just told the people of Mount Pearl that they were the best that they could be. We told them often, and we-- you can never-- there is only one way to defeat negativity and that is to defeat it with a sense of purpose and positive attitude; optimism. Mount Pearl people, they responded to it and they still respond to it. Even today, you do a survey of Mount Pearl and ask them if they want to be a part of St. John's, not going to happen. Not going to happen.

I have got an interesting story [for you]. I had this political science professor at the university that came into Mount Pearl to do a survey on amalgamation. Of course, the way Mount Pearl people were, if someone called them up and asked them to do a survey on amalgamation-- it's a free world you can do that—they were immediately defensive. The researchers had not asked the second set of questions before the phone rang and the Mayor's on the line; someone's telling me about it. The next day I got on the media and I said "This university professor is in Mount Pearl asking questions about amalgamation and encouraging people, blah blah blah" I turned to them and said, "He's free to do his survey but Mount Pearl people should be aware that this survey has potential consequences." He told me after, "Never, ever expected to be told by the people of Mount Pearl, 'We're not responding to your survey. Take your survey and do it somewhere else'." What he was doing was a legitimate study, but I couldn't let it happen because I feared the results of it. And I couldn't stop it, so I had to stop it by warning the people of Mount Pearl that it was going on.

That brings me to another interesting story that I have never told the details of. The time has come to tell it. When Clyde Wells became the Premier he set about to amalgamate Mount Pearl. This one time all that land that is up in what we call Southlands now that was all Mount Pearl land. So he set about to force the amalgamation. There are arguments I can make for Mount Pearl's amalgamation, but there are better arguments against it. One of the things that I would do sometimes, with a friend of mine, we [would] have a debate on a topic. After we decide the topic we would then decide which side you were going to take, didn't decide it beforehand[...]. I participated in these things and had several discussions about amalgamation. Clyde Wells decided as Premier that he was going to "unite"; one big city. We had several studies on that towards the 70's and 80's. We knew it was coming. They had this Cabinet meeting in Corner Brook and a decision was made; Mount Pearl would be forced to become part of St. John's.

Municipality is the creature of the provincial legislature. Therefore, we cannot stop it. They gave us city status and they can take it away, this true of every province in Canada. Municipality is a creature of the provincial legislature, it is not guaranteed in the Constitution of Canada and so on and so forth. I was called, we had a council meeting, it was on a Monday evening. I was called, we had a council meeting and when that started it was over by 8 o'clock so I went on home. When I got home the phone rang and I cannot tell who, I never will tell who, but I was called by a Cabinet Minister. He said, "Harvey, we have made a decision. I am a longtime friend of yours, but I can only tell you if you promise never ever to tell. Never ever divulge by the fact that I have talked to you." He told me it was going to happen. So I went back down to City Hall, most of the councilors were still there. Some of them were having a beer probably, I don't know. I called a meeting, 10 o'clock in the night; everyone was back. Our first mandate was to figure out what we were to do. I asked them, "How are we going to respond to this?" We decided that we needed to be first with the news. We made the decision to take up a petition. We said, "This is going to be the priority". I had to take this petition up like you do at a provincial election.

Every house would be canvassed. I had lots of experience in organizing this kind of thing and I had a wonderful fellow who was better at it than I was; Jim Oxford, he was one of our city employees. We told people that we were going to do this on Wednesday evening between 7 and 9 and that I wanted volunteers to come and take-- nobody would have more than 15 or 20 houses to go to.

I called a meeting around the media the next morning, every chance I got I called press conferences and told them what was going on and how this was bad. This was against Mount Pearl people's wishes, which means it was anti-democratic. We were not against amalgamation, we were against forced amalgamation. We said, "If Mount Pearl people decide they wanted to have amalgamation, let's respond to that. But if they decide that they do not want it, then we have to respond to that to". I called a meeting at the Reid Centre and we had all organized. The petition was all drawn up, and just like you would in doing up the electoral list, you signed it and [so on]. People met at 6 o'clock, 7 o'clock they were ready to go out. I spoke, told them what I wanted. I had more volunteers than I could use. Every street in Mount Pearl was canvassed in that two hour period. Back from that there came, up to that time, the single largest petition ever taken and presented to the House of Assembly. Neil Windsor presented it. I was there in the gallery that day- as was all of Mount Pearl. We told people, "Go down to the Assembly on Thursday afternoon" and they did.

For one of the few times in his whole bloody career, Clyde Wells blinked. He didn't blink often, but he blinked. We had over 15 000 signatures, every single person. People stayed home to make sure that when the petitions came around they would be there to sign it and those who didn't stay home were up here to help in getting it organized. Such was the fervor, such was the dynamics of Mount Pearl's sense of being. We weren't going down without a fight. I thanked the Cabinet Minister who called me. I will never identify him. I have never told my wife and I will die with the secret still kept. The only way that we could do it, we could not have done what we did as effectively or efficiently without that person saying what they did. But, they had confidence that I would never ever divulge them. As a consequence-- because of the motivation that people felt in the belief that they were not being treated properly by the provincial government, that explains something that cannot be explained, their response. I have respect for them and I think, on most levels, they have respect for me as their leader. I felt that. When you can stand and have that sense that these people are behind you like that, it is very empowering. Sure is.- Harvey Hodder

Back in 1991 when Clyde Wells was the Premier and Eric Gulick was the Minister of Municipal Affairs, they wanted to amalgamate Mount Pearl and St. John's. Yes, somewhere around then 1991/1992. I was on council at the time. We were worried about what to do, we were pretty well gone, the legislation was drawn up. So, we did our own campaign. One night, in 2 hours, we canvassed Mount Pearl in its entirety and we got some 22,000 signatures. Every door of every house in Mount Pearl was knocked on that night. The next morning we presented the document to Clyde Wells. We presented it to him and stopped the process. It is premised that amalgamation saves money, but it doesn't. It never did, never will. Does not give you efficiencies, it will give you deficiencies rather than efficiencies. I have met with individuals from here to Vancouver about amalgamation, not one thought that it was any good. If it happens, I think it would be a sad, sad day for Mount Pearl. Mount Pearl is synonymous with its people. [...] Mount Pearl

would not exist without the dedication and commitment that each volunteer has offered. The fallacy that Mount Pearl does not pay its own way is precisely that, a fallacy. It has never been true. [...] I can continue on and on. The bottom line is, I will never be for amalgamation, never was, and will never be. [...] God help the political who goes along with it. It did not happen under Andy Wells and it is not going to happen under anyone in the future. There were amalgamations in Mount Pearl however. Park and Glendale were amalgamated. And then, Newtown, Richard Nolan Drive, come up there by the intersection, come across here Old Placentia Road, and go down Commonwealth that was Newtown. Newtown was not part of Mount Pearl. Newtown was developed; it had to be amalgamated into Mount Pearl. [...] Here is the irony of it. There were people who were in Newtown were part of Mount Pearl, played in Mount Pearl Minor Hockey. But, when we went to an AGM, the people that lived in Newtown they were not residents of Mount Pearl. So, according to the constitution they could not vote because they were not part of Mount Pearl. That was interesting, it caused a big kerfuffle, and we had to change that. – Dave Denine

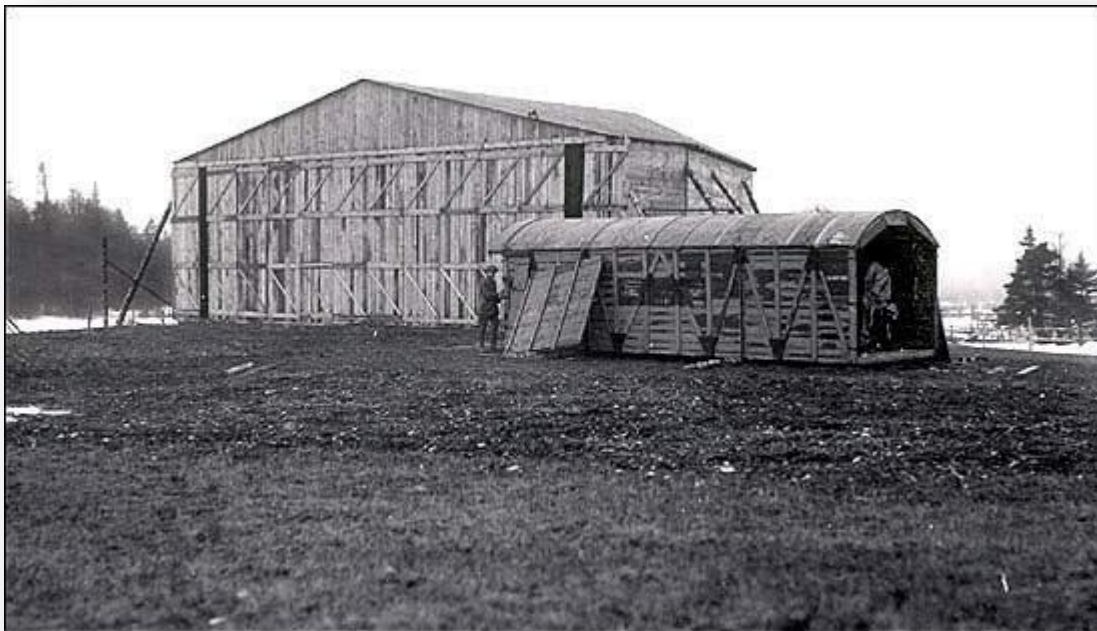
The amalgamation of the territories immediately surrounding us, under the Frank Moores administration, was historically significant. Well, it made us a reasonable community, one that could be self-sufficient. I am no longer part of Council but I suspect we are probably as wealthy as any municipality in the province right now. We have been since those days. That was the good amalgamation. The bad one was attempted under the Wells administration, Clyde Wells Administration. For whatever reason had a dyer hatred for Mount Pearl. That is my opinion and I will stand with that. He decided he would make us Wedgewood Park West, and he totally surrounded us with St. John's out of spite. In his mind, his plan was to eventually crush us and we would all have to be part of St. John's. Yes, some people like that idea. I am a St. John's person myself, born, and grew up in St. John's, parents did the same. But today, if Mount Pearl joined St. John's, that will be the day that St. John's will wish that they ever took us over. From a citizen's stand point, we are the only ones now that are keeping the taxes in St. John's in balance. When there is no competition, then all hell breaks loose. Now at least we are keeping a balance that is reasonable. It keeps councilors and elective people on their toes. - Derm

Brown Baggers

We did not have the industrial park when I first moved into Mount Pearl in 1968. A lot of the people, including myself, were brown baggers I guess. [...] That was the name put on anybody that lived outside St. John's and worked in St. John's. I worked for CN for 35 years, I think half of Mount Pearl worked at CN. A lot of my friends did. Just up on Sunrise I had the Pretty's, and the Chaytor's, and other people that are long-time residents of Mount Pearl. The businesses in Mount Pearl were pretty well all small businesses, convenience stores, and take outs. This area here, I think was a little bit developed but not to the extent it is now. We did not pay taxes, like the St. John's people did. You come into work with a brown bag, with your lunch in a brown bag, and then head home after work. – Ed Moyst

I first moved to Mount Pearl when I came back from Grand Falls. I came back from Grand Falls in 1976 and because I was a downtown townie, I wanted to go into the core of St. John's, where I

grew up. So, we moved into downtown, that neck of the woods, Joan and I. We found that [...] living in that kind of close quarters, with houses all around you, was so different than Grand Falls. I thought to myself, “You know, I’m not really sure if I am comfortable with this anymore. I think I would rather live more in a Grand Falls environment and still have St. John’s on the other side.” Topsail Road has it all. So, I decided, “I am going to be a Brown Bagger and I am going to tell Andy Wells about how great it was... ten years from now.” Yes, Andy Wells invented that expression; “All the Mount Pearl Brown Baggers coming in...” But anyway, I became a Brown Bagger, and moved into Mount Pearl and I was here for a while. – John Murphy



“Glendenning’s Farm April 1919” Admiralty House Communications Museum. May 20, 2014.

Municipal Enforcement

Back in the days when I was the mayor, the RCMP were responsible for law enforcement in Mount Pearl, it wasn't always the RNC. They had no station here in Mount Pearl, never did. Over time as we grew we wanted more attention [paid] to municipal matters. So we went to the province and talked to them about changing the Municipal Act to permit the towns the size of Mount Pearl- and we were a town then, not a city- to have municipal enforcement. To do so we needed to change the Municipalities Act to permit the development of a municipal police force to do municipal enforcement. It started out primarily [around the issue of] traffic, you know, the direct services you need. Then there was a role for the municipal police force to be the advisor on things like dog catching regulations and all kinds of regulations that needed

attention. There were parking systems we had to have, there were all kinds of things that we needed to have. We were a growing town and the RCMP could not provide the level of service for these local issues. They were primarily focused on these bigger issues: break-ins, things you see before your courts, the misbehaviors, these kinds of things. What [we] needed [was] somebody in our town so we went and got the act changed.

Mount Pearl was the driving force behind that, to change the legislation. Again, you have to change the legislation to permit the municipality to do it. So there were some changes to legislation. We gave them, under legislation, many of the powers that were given to a member of the Royal Newfoundland Constabulary. They didn't have certain powers that they would have but in terms of being able to go to courts [and] to enforce regulation through court orders, these things they were granted. They were also able to issue tickets for traffic violations. It was quite a discussion, at the time, on whether they could do moving violations, speeding. Over time we hired several people. We looked for people who had some experience and basically, were themselves, respectful and decent people who were willing to go and look at the legislation, make recommendations to the municipality as to how we could make rules and regulations.

But, [it was essential that] they were [also] able to enforce some of the other regulations we have like being aware of some of our building codes. [...] They were our advisors on that but when we got to court we would have our lawyers do that for us, so they work with our legal team as well. [...] We were the elected municipal leaders but we weren't lawyers and we weren't police officers either. Sometimes you learn by doing it. We evolved from what we had initially started to the Mount Pearl Police Force we have today, which is a pretty important part of our community. Over the years it has developed, I think it was starting in the early 80's under the leadership of Minister of Justice at the time Jerry Ottenheimer (who is now deceased). He was the Minister of Justice and he expanded the powers of the Newfoundland Constabulary to take in Mount Pearl and to eventually take in Paradise. The distance was gained gradually [...] over time, Torbay and Pouch Cove and all the North East Avalon became part of the Royal Newfoundland Constabulary responsibility as opposed to the RCMP.

It took us some years to do this but for the most part Mount Pearl Police have done a good job. They are never ever going to be a perfect system. There are going to be complaints and not everyone is always anxious about regulations. But, they are persistent and fair. Mount Pearl Police have gone and stopped the Mayor one time when he was driving through Donovan's. The officer said he didn't know who it was but perhaps he did when he looked at me. I said "You write the ticket, I am just a citizen when I am on this road". I didn't want him to feel, in any way, not that he ever perhaps did, [that he was to not issue the ticket]. I was doing 70 km in a 50 km zone. Guess what, I paid the fine. That's the way it should have been. In fact, I used to always tell them "Do not, never, ever, ever refuse to issue a ticket."

There is a very funny story that really should be preserved. We had this police officer, Mount Pearl Police officer. At the time [of this event] the Lieutenant Governor's daughter, the Lieutenant Governor of the day, lived on Smallwood Drive. Well, the Lieutenant Governor drives a vehicle, or he didn't drive it his chauffeur drove the vehicle. Often he came to visit his daughter, as you would, but he [had] parked the vehicle in a no parking area. [Way] back in the mid 70's. So the police officer, the Mount Pearl Police officer comes up on the vehicle. The Lieutenant Governor's vehicle does not have a license plate, it has a picture of the crown, it's the Queen's car. So, what's he going to do? The mayor told him "Don't you ever, ever, ever refuse to

go and issue a ticket" so the police officer was thinking, "I have got to issue a ticket! I am supposed to put down the license plate [down] and all that kind of thing on it." And that is exactly what he did, he drew a picture of the crown on this ticket as the license plate, and he put it in the window. Well the next day, the mayor at the time was Kel Ashford, he gets this call: "This is from the Lieutenant Governor's aide to comp. You can't do that, you can't issue tickets to the Crown." Kel Ashford answered, "Well, I don't know about that". I was called in as Deputy Mayor and said "Let's not let it go yet, let's go and see what, let's give our lawyer a call" and so on and so forth. So, after a while, next thing you know we get a call from Confederation Building. They had much to say about it; "We have this call here from Government House saying that your Mount Pearl officer has issued a ticket, put a picture of the crown [on it], and we've given a call to the mayor and he's talked to the deputy mayor and so on-- Boys, what are you going to do with that?" We had another chat with our lawyer and eventually we let it drop. Tickets written to the Queen will be ignored. But, he wasn't there as a Queen's representative, he was there as a father of this lady who lives on Smallwood Drive. Anyway, it wasn't an official visit, but he was in the limousine. That's a real funny story. The young Mount Pearl Municipal Police officer, he didn't do anything wrong. He didn't do anything wrong. Any issue was the fault of the Lieutenant Governor or his driver. They shouldn't have put us in that position. We just wanted to make a point. He put us in that position, we are going to put him into a similar position. Looking back at it now I kind of smile at it. – Harvey Hodder

Mount Pearl has always been so well organized from day one, it really has. There is no place like it, and everything grew from there on. You got new schools and new churches, new everything. Even in the early years, when you didn't so much, it was still a happy place. I do not think there are any kids that could tell you that they grew up unhappy in Mount Pearl. Mount Pearl is such a happy place because everybody is so friendly and welcoming. All the high schools and government, council, everyone. Everybody helped you, from Stan Boone down; he was our police officer at that time. I do not know what branch of the police force he would be but he was our police officer for years, and years – Marion Noseworthy

The other thing too, even as teenagers like the Mount Pearl Police that were here, they knew all of us. They knew our parents, they knew where we lived and all that. Every now and then, if they caught us with a few beers and all that, they would not kick up a big fuss about it. They would just say, "Now listen gentlemen, you are not supposed to do that". They would take it and they would pour it out and that was it. But they did not bring you home and get you in trouble, unless you gave them a hard time but for the most part, we got along with them pretty good.- Randy Whitten

Miscellaneous City Involvement and Development

Development

Mount Pearl's first name was, there were two wards, they were called Mount Pearl-- the town of Mount Pearl, back in the 50's- but there used to have a ward system and one was called the Mount Pearl Park. That was the old part of Mount Pearl. Then you had the Glendale section. Back in the first elections there were two wards. People ran in a ward, then the mayor got elected from the people elected, 7 elected councilmen then they decided who the deputy mayor and mayor is. – Harvey Hodder

On Park Avenue, and then further up Mount Pearl, most of Mount Pearl was all cottages at that time. There were summer homes from Spruce Avenue right up to Park Avenue and then from Park Avenue up what is known now as Commonwealth Avenue, that was called Glendale. Glendale started into all those new housing areas. I think the first one was around, if I remember correctly, off of Old Placentia Road the first-Subdivision, where Mortimore Drive and Gilham Crescent are now; Parson's Meadow. Yes, so that was where we lived then for 25 years, we were on 4 Gilham Crescent. – Marion Noseworthy



Stan Percy, 167 Park Ave

Drover, Ray. "167 Park Ave." Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. pearl, Newfoundland if...* May 17, 2014.

Mount Pearl was mostly summer places. I have talked to people who used to come here when they were little and swam in Twin Falls. Their parents had summer houses here when we went here as small kids. I remember people still had their summer houses here and used to come in, in the summer. We were living here, in Mount Pearl, all the time then. –Violet White



8 Roosevelt Ave, 1955

*Drover, Ray. "Picture of #8
Roosevelt Ave in 1955."
Facebook Group You know you
grew up in Mt. Pearl,
Newfoundland if... Web. May 17.
2014*

There were no taxes then for Mount Pearl. I think there was a tax you had to pay [for] commuting back and forth to St. John's. \$2.00 or something a month, Pole Tax, there was a pole tax. I do not know if it was \$2.00 a month or what it was but we had to pay it because we were going back and forth to St. John's to work. They would love to have that now. – George O'Brien

There were no businesses in Mount Pearl, remember at that time we did not own Donovan's Industrial Park that was part of Metro Board. Topsail Road was not ours, Mount Pearl ended at Topsail Road. Yes that was Metro Board as well, Topsail Road itself was Metro Board. Anything higher than Topsail Road was not ours. Newtown, a town stuck right on the end of Mount Pearl, was part of Metro Board. It was capped off by Donavon's. We were surrounded, at that time, by Wedgewood Park West really, when you think about it. It was really small. Eventually, with the Frank Moores Government, they expanded Metro Board to include all of the municipalities.

Mount Pearl took everything up to Topsail Road and we took over Donavan's and Newtown. Metro Board was a creation of the provincial government. There was nobody elected to it. The Board of Directors was composed of appointees from the Provincial Government. They normally had representation from St. John's, Mount Pearl, Wedgewood Park or wherever. I know I spent four years as the Mount Pearl representative on the Metro Board. Prior to that, I think it was pretty well always Harvey Hodder as far back as I can remember. I didn't consider it a job. You were paid thirty dollars an meeting or something..- Derm

Down by the old Lion's Club on Commonwealth Avenue on the bridge when you leave Mount Pearl there used to be a sign. It said "Population 1,500". That is the last one I remember. That was at that time, I was probably a little bit older than 5 or 6 years old then. That was 1957 or sometime around then. - Neil Smith

Yes, I can remember when you came down over Commonwealth Avenue, that hill before Park Avenue, there used to be a sign there. It said "Welcome to the Town of Glendale" and I think it said that population was 650 or 672. It was somewhere in that 600 range. I remember if someone stopped you and asked if you knew where so and so lived, you knew where they lived. I mean, you knew everybody around you. Mount Pearl was a much smaller place then. There was also Eale's Farm here off of Commonwealth Avenue and that was a massive, massive farm. It got expropriated later by Newfoundland and Labrador Housing, I think, for a very minimal amount. The whole block of land that they took, which later became Sprung Greenhouse, I think they were paid something like \$150,000. That is what was rumored. Parson's pond subdivision goes right over to Ruby Line here, all that land was expropriated too, from Parson's farmland. -Randy Whitten

Personal Political Involvement

Now about Politics. I did what I did with the Lion's Club and the Legion, I was still with the school board and I thought it was about time to try something else. I was very ambitious back in them days, felt like nothing could stop me. So, I ran for council and I got elected in 1961. Yes, got elected. That is one of three councilors in this ward. It was not called a ward then. In the Glendale area, there were three councilors from Glendale, and there were four for Park Avenue; Mount Pearl Park it was called then. We had a little building on Commonwealth Avenue, on the west end side of Commonwealth Avenue and that is where we used to hold our meetings. That is when the first woman councilor of Mount Pearl was elected. I am not sure if it was 1961 the year she was elected or 1965 but she—Irene Emberley, was the first woman to be elected to council in Mount Pearl. It took another 20 years before Betteny got elected. After 1967, Canada's centennial year, the Federal Government was passing around a lot of money for people to do certain work with. The Town of Mount Pearl then got about 800,000-900,000 dollars or something like that to build a building. With that we built the first small building that was our Town Hall down there. It was only about the quarter size of what it is now. We had a basement there downstairs, that opened up.

When we were on the Council that I was on, we never had a staff like they have now. They have so many staff members now. A fellow told me last week, "By" we are falling over

each other.” I do not know that for sure. When we went into a Council meeting, 8 o’clock in the night, we were there until 11:30 at night and we started way back in 1965. From 1961–1965, we would have a council meeting every week. A lot of the work then we would go out as councilors and do it, we didn’t have the staff they have now. We would drive around in our own cars and do it. We would look at it, make a report on it and everything. I saw a council meeting a little while ago, I saw the big cards in their hands, reading from their pads. We never had that kind of stuff. We had to memorize our issues. I would stand up, I had no notes, nothing like that. There were nights you would sit down with your husband and wife and memorize. You had to be ready for questions. As fast as they asked them, I had to answer them. – G. Fred G. Bannister

I love politics, I did not work too much on it, but I have always been involved. I worked with Ed Grant and I worked with Dave Aker the last campaign. Yes, so I tried to be involved in phone calling for any municipal, I always pick one or two councilors to help out. Mostly I have worked in town on politics with Shannie Duff. I worked with her from the day she started until she finished. Yes, I have worked on every campaign with her. I was doing the same jobs. So then I came back in with Ed Grant, I have always come in and done something for him. I would leave what I was doing out in town to come in to do something for him. I did some phone calling for Dave Aker last time. See I love getting involved in all that sort of thing; the more you can do the better. I think the first Mayor when I moved here was Burrage.(1955). Burrage, I think there is a street called after him. I might be wrong about that but I think it is Burrage anyway.

Mount Pearl has the best council in the world. From day one I can truthfully say, there is no other council that has done such a good job as the council in Mount Pearl. I am in St. John's and I realize that. I still say it. I am in St. John's now but I think Mount Pearl has the best facilities, has the best walking trails, and they have the best snow clearing. You cannot question that. – Marion Noseworthy

The first Mayor of Mount Pearl, he lived next door to Park Place. Mr. Burrage I think his name was. Yes, he was the first Mayor of Mount Pearl. I remember my dad and that helped him because they were real good friends. Things started to change little bit by little bit with them. He was a real good man, real nice man Mr. Burrage was. I think it was Mr. Gillespie was the next Mayor, I am not too sure. They lived just further down. All those people, they have moved away. I do not remember much about the politics. I can only remember him and Mr. Gillespie. They were the early people who started the town council in Mount Pearl. –Violet White

As part of city council we were looking at ways we could try to bring some sense of unity-- you see, you are always conscious of the fact that you have to keep the community spirit active and alive. That is done through a great number of strategies; some of them are having organizations like hockey and soccer. I was involved in soccer in particular back in the 60s, was never much with hockey. I never was a player or anything like that but always a great supporter of these facilities and that side of life. In a situation where we wanted, in the early 80's, to stem the tide that was called annexation. One of the things you do when you have to stem that tide, is that you try to build up moral in your community. Build up this sense of togetherness and this sense of “I belong to Mount Pearl” and “I’m proud to be a Mount Pearler”. [...] We built recreational facilities. When I became the mayor, I made a commitment; that we would spend 11% of our

revenues on recreation. And we did, we did. It is so easy when you are on municipal council to put recreation at the bottom over there because people have priorities. Got to keep water and sewer going, got to collect the garbage, got to keep up with snow clearing, we've got to do this and we've got to do that. I had a strong commitment to open space, you can see it all around Mount Pearl, see all the open space? That all came out in the 70's with Mount Pearl development plans and Newtown development, that kind of thing. I played a role in that; Commitment to recreation. I am not particularly a recreational person, I play a little soccer, the ball hit me and bounced off, I kicked after the ball had left, that kind of thing. Not terribly coordinated, I'll give you that, but knew that recreational facilities is what binds people together and brings them out to events: Brings them out to enjoy their teenagers and their youngsters. We started soccer when they were 6 and 7 years old right up until the adult soccer as well. At one point Mount Pearl had one quarter of all the registered soccer players in all of Newfoundland: 2400 registered soccer players. Now that didn't just happen, that wasn't because the mayor wanted it to happen, it didn't happen like that. Your council at best is-- they are facilitators. They are people that try to make things happen. You do that by working with other authorities; school boards, school boards had soccer fields up around intermediate there now but nobody was using it because it was all rocks and gravel and all that kind of thing. So we made the agreement with the school boards, "We'll upgrade that field, provided we can use it". In autumn when the school had a soccer team, they would get first priority. All the bleachers up there and fences around it, that was all put up by the municipality and not by the school board. You reach out. We did a survey one time on what makes Mount Pearl proud of their community: 86% of the people in the survey said that it was because of Mount Pearl's commitment to recreational facilities. Phenomenal statement. – Harvey Hodder

Things that I was part of was designing a Mount Pearl flag, designed by Robin Cook, my art teacher at Mount Pearl Junior High School. He tried to do all these symbols that endear the people to their community. Back in the 70's when we started to get our identity, we became a growing municipality and so there are certain things you need. We have the coat of arms, for Mount Pearl, with the two dogs. That was drawn by one of the councilors who set up the council. So we had our coat of arms which was sketched out and eventually got it registered and all that kind of



"Presenting the Mount Pearl Flag" Winter Carnival Photo archives. May. 20. 2014.

thing. But, we didn't have a flag and I wanted to have a flag, something that was distinctively Mount Pearl. The flag had to represent certain things. It had to show the past and it had to show the future. Mount Pearl is named after Commander Sir James Pearl who grew up in Yarmouth Nova Scotia, little town just beside southern tip of the Nova Scotia Peninsula. [...] However, Sir James Pearl's story is a different story all together. So if you look at the Mount Pearl flag, you will see there in it, part of the image of Scotland which is really Nova Scotia. New Scotland is Nova Scotia, Nova. You see in the Mount Pearl Flag the cross of St. Andrews which is part of our history. Then we had commissioned a gentleman by the name of Robin Cook to go and to work on the design. Teacher freelance designer composed of three section shields against a blue diagonal cross on a white background and this is the image that we have here. It symbolizes military honour, glory to God, these trees down here are future growth and expansion and the blue cross against the shield reminds us of the birth place of Sir James Pearl. For the people of Mount Pearl it became a symbol of who we are. There was even a time when we had a Mount Pearl license plate. When we were trying to make sure that we stayed separate, and unfortunately I do not have a copy of it, there should be some around somewhere. We actually sold them license plates with the City of Mount Pearl written on the back of it, the frame around it. [...] We bought the frame around the plate, not the plate itself. We had the frame around it and it said Mount Pearl. Little gimmicks that we had to try to [...] encourage Mount Pearl's sense of identity and purpose. That was one of the things that we did. – Harvey Hodder

What I like about Mount Pearl is the community spirit and the closeness. I can pick up the phone and call either one of the councilor members and/or the mayor and they would say, "Okay Dave". They will know you by name. A couple of years ago I was having a plumber do some work. So, I needed the water shut off. I phoned down to the council and said "By the way, this is Dave Lythgoe, 30 Graham Place. Our plumber is here and had to have some changes made and I need the water turned off." I said, "How much notice would I need to give you?" All I could hear in the background is the girl who answered the phone, "Just one second please. Charlie, how long would it take you to get down to turn the water off at 30 Graham Place?" It was instant, within say 20 minutes they were there. Everything just flowed in place. I asked them how soon would I be able to give them a call back and he said, "Whenever the plumber is finished, just give us a call back." Sure enough they came back turned the water on and they went home. It is little things like that that I remember and the things that make life a little bit more livable here. I remember one time I needed something done for accessibility to the curb on the house or the driveway. I just phoned up and asked the City if they could do something. I think it was two days later, I came back and here the front of the driveway there was a patch of asphalt from one end to the other that would allow for easy access in for a wheelchair. Things like that, do not get me wrong other areas probably do it, but I do not think it would be done in such a short period of time and without any hesitation as it is done here in Mount Pearl. – Dave Lythgoe

*The year we became a city was also the year we came through with the torch for the Calgary Olympics. That was near to November. I have a picture there where I am holding the official torch for the Olympics and I have my grandson who was a year and a half old in my arms. It is one of those treasured photos that you have. He was just this little bundle on this cold November day.-
Harvey Hodder*



“Winter Carnival 1989” Winter Carnival Photo archives. May. 20. 2014.

We had some of the most talented leaders in the area of civil service that we could get. Back in those days, when I became the Mayor in 78, one of the very first things I did was look for the right leadership. I think that it is fair to say that with my colleagues on council, we were successful in that. Although, at the time we hired a gentleman to be a manager, an engineer Brian McArthur. Back in those years, if you were going to be an engineer believe it or not, it was a demotion to become an engineer for a place the size of Mount Pearl. They wanted to go to big engineering firms in St. John's. Back in those days it was "The job was waiting for me, it's only a matter of choosing where I want to be." So, we were able to attract some of the best human resources that we could get and these were good investments.

There were all the various leaders in attendance, many of the municipal leaders throughout the province were also here. I think it was the ultimate recognition that Mount Pearl had achieved a high level of credibility within the province. Credibility with its management of resources: credibility as a place. We had excellent working relationships with our municipal employees.

Then we set about to improve the quality of our service to get some of the very best equipment, to build playgrounds, to provide a

high standard of municipal services for our citizens. Over time Mount Pearl people became very very satisfied with the quality of their service and for the most part they still are today. I was able to see that transition from a rural municipality to a city status. That is, itself-- there's a beautiful book or series of articles I should write, it would be called "The Stages of Municipal Growth for the City of Mount Pearl." There are definitely stages and there are milestones along the way that we have reached. – Harvey Hodder

The concept of trying to encourage people to go and plant trees and to keep that park concept alive was something that I felt very strongly about from the beginning. I remember the late councilor Eric Reid and I going out to meet the manager of Bowring Park and to get him, when he did the order for St. John's for the maple trees, to bring in maple trees, enough for us so people would buy them. When you go down Smallwood, see all those trees on both sides? Those are trees we brought in through his cooperation. We planted them as young saplings and they grew all over Mount Pearl. Then we hired a number of recreation directors who work with various things like flowers and that kind of thing. I have always wanted Mount Pearl's grounds to be looked after. I tell the story about the first time I wanted to get flowers planted at City Hall. I talked to some people about needing to go get some flowers and some flower beds. I had worked when I was a student with the Department of Public Works, planting trees and flowers all around the Confederation Building. It was one of my summer jobs as was mowing lawns. I had developed an interest in it. I said I wanted flowers in front of City Hall so they went and bought the flowers. Flowers come in these cardboard cartons, and you are supposed to cut it open and plant them. [...] You dig up your ground and you put sod in there and you mix it up and put it in, make sure you've got your calciums and your nitrates and all that kind of thing. Then you plant them a certain length apart giving them room to grow. I swallowed looking through my window at what the guys had done (because they didn't know any difference). They just put the cartons down into each other and then put the sod over them. They weren't separating the flowers at all. I let out an "Uh oh! There is something wrong with the delivery of this particular package". They had no experience. The flowers did get put there, and I told them what I wanted but it wasn't their fault, it was the fellow giving them directions' fault; me. I should have said "I want it done this way." They hadn't done flowers before. Even now, Mount Pearl has some of the best trees, they now have that contracted out because of the work that needs to be put into it. – Harvey Hodder

I was Minister of the Volunteer Sector for the Province of Newfoundland and Labrador. I went out to talk to people because I have such a passion for volunteering. I would say to them, "I am here today because of my volunteer work it is not because of my education, that is part of it but mostly because of my volunteer work." When I became part of Mount Pearl, the people came to respect you, they gave you confidence with their respect. You show leadership through different things you were involved in and they, in turn, show respect for you. That is why they voted us in. When I got on council, I did not know council was being paid. They were being paid but it was not very much, did not even know it, did not even care because I looked at that as an extension of my volunteer work; albeit at a different level. What really got me elected in Mount Pearl was my teaching and my volunteer work. "In '89 vote Denine." That was my slogan, "In '89 vote Denine." As a matter of fact a lot of people still say it. Let us see if I get the dates correct now. In

1989 I was elected. I had 3100 votes. The following election which would have been in 1993, I topped the poles. I had most votes. Judy Bettney was Mayor, I was the Deputy Mayor. I believe in 1996, Judy Bettney ran for provincial politics. In 1997 I got in by acclamation, no one ran against me. And in 2001 I ran and the person that ran against me got 8.9%, as I got 91% of the votes. It was the largest majority in voting in Mount Pearl. I am the last elected Mayor by election. Everyone else, since I left, have gotten in by acclamation. I was the only one who had competition; the last one and won by a landslide. [...] I was blessed. Being involved in politics has helped me push the organizations of Mount Pearl forward. Community members would phone me when I was in office to get things done. Consider the late Bob Hillier. If he was here now, we would have a great bit of fun talking about some of the things we used to do. He used to phone me about 4 or 5 times a week Bob did. "Can you get this money for me? Can you get that money for me?" he would say. We were very successful in getting a lot of money for Mount Pearl, just look around. Even when I became the MHA or the Mayor it did not make any difference, the community would still come and see me. It was not "Your worship," it was Dave, and I liked it that way, that was good. It was never an issue with me. I have never been the one for a lot of formalities unless you get to a formal area, and that comes with it. I sat and I drank with the best of them. But I remained approachable, they would come to me and discuss some of the issues that they had and I would do what I could do to make it happen. It was my involvement with the volunteer and the sports groups that made my job so much easier. I knew everyone. I knew everyone on the association, I knew what they wanted.

They would come to me, and I could tell them exactly what they were coming to me for. There was never a secret to be kept because I was a part of it, I was part of the community. That is what made it so nice. I found that when I became involved in politics, I simply became more embedded in the community. That is what happened; I had a great life and a great career. – Dave Denine

The Library

The library was next door to City Hall. City Hall back in 1993—1996 was not what it is today. I was the Mayor then. The oldest part of the building is to the right when you go into the building. You can see it. You can see it the tiles, they are a little bit different. When you go to the right, you go pass the council of chambers; you go in through the door on your right up to the Lady Pearl Room. That is all old. My office was the first room on the left in the old part of the building. That was the Mayor's Office. The council chamber was where it is now, but it has expanded. The library next to—where they light the Christmas tree, there, to the right you see the statues. There is this open garden area, park area, the library was there, right there. There was a building in that area. Council then, was also farther down the road on Centennial Square, down by the condominiums. They have all been moved since. I think it is because they ran out of space. They had to wait until something else was constructed to adapt to the expanding municipal services. – Dave Denine

Because of my interest in history, I have always followed the early years of Mount Pearl even when I was away in St. John's or in Labrador City. I read in the newspaper what was happening, developments, getting water and sewer getting new street lights whatever it was. [...] I just paid

attention. If there was something on the go I would ask questions. I would attend to or get to know the councilors. I think over the years, we have had a lot of good councilors who tend to work for the betterment of the city. Of course, we say the city but until 1988 it was the Town of Mount Pearl. I remember the Town Hall down on Centennial before the fancy new City Hall was built [...] The public library used to be below in the basement of the Town Hall. Then the Town Hall had a separate building which, many years ago, was a post office. That building became the Parks and Recreation department building; the library was downstairs in that. In 1979, 1980 when I was here in the early years the library was in Centennial Square. In the mid-1980s, the council, and its wisdom, [showed] support for a new library which is up on Olympic Drive next to the Reid Centre. That library is now 25 years old, it opened in June 1988. The council in its wisdom made a really, really good move to put it in a beautiful new building. It was officially opened by John Crosby who was a Minister in Federal Government at the time. I think Harvey Hodder was there and Ross King, he may have been Deputy Mayor at that time. He passed away 7 years ago. We renamed the library the Ross King Memorial Public Library after him. But yes, the town in its early years supported libraries—the public library. It was probably set up 40 years ago, 40 or 45 years now. Fred Bannister was the first Chair of the Mount Pearl Public Library Board. [...] I have been chair now for 7 or 8 years. The city did support the library and still does support the library.- Pat Walsh



“City Hall, year unknown” City of Mount Pearl photo archives. May 20, 2014.

Oh the Library, we got the money, and we had to have an invoice into them before the 31st of March, which is the government fiscal year, in order to get the money. So, what we did, we brought a fellow in who used to sell shelving and all that stuff, had a look at how much it would cost. We got him to give us an invoice for it. Whatever it was going to cost us, we took that in, we started off with no shelving, no nothing. I can remember going out myself, over there and giving it to the lady at the public libraries board. I said, "Here is the invoice that is for the shelving that will go into it." It got paid but the shelving did not go up until about 2 months afterwards. That was downstairs. The first library started downstairs. We hired two people then to work in the one library. After about 6 months, we had to look for another person to work. Then we wanted to open it up at night, but they did not want to do nights and days. So, what happened then, my wife said, "I will take that job." She did a lot of work in Mount Pearl. I told the board, and the board said "Yes, why not." She took that job at 80 cents an hour. Minimum wage then was 0.80 cents an hour. That is how it was then. She used to work there Monday nights, Wednesday nights, worked from 6 o'clock when the others would give up, 6 o'clock until 9:30, 3 ½ hours. And she would work on Saturdays from 10 o'clock until 5 o'clock. She would come home for dinner at 1 or 2 o'clock, or something like. She did that for the next 10 years or so. After the library got started, the library went on from there and now it is the big library up here, the Ross King Library. Ross King took over for me when I gave up Chairman of the Board...and he was Chairman for about 15—20 years or something. Yes, that is the board and when he died, (he died rather young about 60 years old) they named the board after him. – G. Fred G. Bannister

Snowing Clearing & Garbage Collection

I remember mom and dad telling me that there were times that they would actually have to shovel the street to make a path to get out and go to work. But there were services in Mount Pearl. There was a man who lived down, I think, on Billard Avenue. I think it was named after him. There was a man named Wally Billard. Wally Billard provided all the services for Mount Pearl, I think, before there was a Municipal Depot. Council paid for his services. I remember he had old trucks that were painted a really dark blue. They would collect garbage. In the wintertime, what they would do to salt the streets in here, they had one man would be driving, and another man would be standing up in the back of the truck. The back of the truck would be filled with sand. He would take a shovel full and as the truck was going along, he would throw it out and spread it on the road. That was how the streets were done but, remember, it was probably only 30 short streets in total then. There was Park Avenue, Commonwealth Avenue, and just the streets off of those. Wally Billard took it upon himself to do this; to have the trucks go out and collect garbage, put out the sand and he did that until I think the first Municipal Depot was started. I am not sure if it was the very first one but I remember the first Municipal Depot being down on Municipal Avenue, here in Mount Pearl. - Randy Whitten

My first memory of the City Council is from when I was a kid, the roads were not paved here in Mount Pearl and the guys would get up in the back of a truck and throw salt out on the roads. That is how they would spread the salt and sand. I think it was only sand back then. I remember these big boxes; there was one down at the bottom of Mount Pearl, now across from Chateau Park or Hotel Mount Pearl. They would put salt in the boxes so that if you were coming home on

a stormy afternoon or a slippery day and you got stuck, (you always had a shovel in the car), you could get up and get some sand, flick it on the road and be on your way. You could get your traction and get going again. This may not be part of this history but I worked with the city for just about 30 years. I am retired from the city now. When I went to work for the city first, the first year I think it was 1981. We worked in the old depot for 1 year that is down here on Riverview Avenue, there is a garage there now. That was a City Depot. There is a concrete mix place there, there is a body garage there I think. Paul Billard used to have a skate sharpening shop there one time, that is way back. Now, Paul Billard was involved with the hockey quite a bit. Paul was a first cousin of mine actually because my mom is a Billard. Well, he had a skate sharpening shop right there in that place as well. But that was after it was the City Depot. The City Depot had it, we used to repair equipment in that garage but it was getting kind of small then. When I went there, I knew that it was the last year for that particular place.

What I am trying to get at here is that the way of doing things has changed quite a bit, mostly with the equipment. They have got better equipment now then what I had to work with in the early days. We had old used equipment, tried to keep it going by patching it up. In later years Jim Oxford was the Operations Manager. Jim was my direct supervisor; we worked together on a lot of things when it came to new equipment and new ideas about equipment. We introduced the first automatic salt spreading system that is used with the city now; the computerized salt spreading system.

I did a lot of research on that, the computerized salt spreading system. I did a lot of work on it. Yes, before that the operator would get in the truck, hit the lever and put out whatever he wanted to put out. We were just consuming too much salt, wasting too much salt. We researched the market. This was on the go, the first system was an old mechanical system that worked on wheels. You could adjust the time and you could set it at different spread rates for salt to come out of the machine. A few years after that the computerized systems came on and so we introduced those. Jim did a lot of research and so did I on the one-man garbage trucks; side loaders. We introduced that. In later years we went with the recycling of course.

Yes we've had some newer equipment over the years; better equipment. We are still expected to get a long time out of the equipment. The lifespan of a loader for us was 30 years. I do not know of any of the loaders from when I started in 1981, if one of them is still around. There could be a loader or two kicking around from that period. We had over a hundred pieces of equipment when I left but that would include Parks & Recreation. I was responsible for that too; the maintenance of all that stuff. - John

When Southlands came to be, the people that bought places over there were under the assumption it was going to be Mount Pearl. There was a real ruckus about that when it was decided. The people that had originally bought houses over there early on thinking they would be part of Mount Pearl were really disappointed. I have got a lot of friends over there who talk about the snow clearing they have. We would be snowed out and they would say, "We have not seen a plough yet." They said they could hear them out there on the roads but then, nothing. Not like in Mount Pearl [...] Look at the garbage collection too. These buckets that we have now, they're the cat's meow. They are so tidy on garbage day. No birds, no crows, no gulls around. You used to hear them and you would know garbage day was on the go, it was all you saw. The blankets and the nets that people have out, you go over to Southlands now, that's where my sister

is, go over to Southlands now on garbage day and it's just untidy. The garbage is there, the blankets and nets and birds and everything around. There's still bags torn open. They will eventually follow us and get the buckets. I think it was the best thing Mount Pearl ever did, bring that bucket system in that is. Just for tidiness: it's clean and efficient. – Susan (Osmond) Smith

Educational Institutions:



King, Maxine. "Me and Barry Jacobs in a shot that was taken for The Evening Telegram for a back to school article back in 1972. I don't think the picture was ever used however." Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* May 20, 2014.

Mary Queen of the World

Land owned by a family of Nash's, who were farmers was immense along Topsail Road. I did not know Mr. and Mrs. Nash but I knew the 3 old maids. That is what we called them. They were old women now, the only reason why we knew them was from seeing them in Church. They were dressed meticulous: hats and coats on them (of course, those were the days when you were not allowed in Church without a hat), but they were dressed like they had walked out of a Fashion book. I do not know what happened to them, but it was my understanding that they had a lot of Nash Farm land. They left it to the Catholic Church, and for that reason, Mary Queen of the World was built in that location, as was the Knights of Columbus. That is the same reasoning behind the house that Priest Mans Senior Summers built a big house right here. The Church we saw the old maids in was really a school. St. Kevin's was a one-room school and it had benches in it. The alter used to be curtained off during school hours [and] on the weekends they would open it, that is where the Priest would say mass. The school was up where Chester Dawe is on Topsail Road, where Rona is to now. We used to call it Donovan's, my mother used to call it Flannigan's Nap (maybe it reminded her of Ireland). – George O'Brien

There were 8 classrooms, one to four on either side. We would have 41-45-52 kids to a classroom. Oh yes, big classes. Now, if there are 25 kids in a class the parents are like "Ahh! too many!" We used to have to use gaiter bags as they called it, for your boots. You weren't allowed to go up over the stairs with your winter boots, your shoes or whatever you were wearing. If you didn't have your gaiter bag with you, you were punished. It's just a cloth bag with a pull string. When you take your boots off, you would put them in, pull your string and you would take it up with you and hang it up with your coat. That way, there's no dirt on the floor. You had to have a gaiter bag, and if you forgot your gaiter bag you weren't allowed to bring your boots upstairs, and you would be punished. Our teachers were nuns. Had the nuns, yeah. One now, Sister Jean Marie, she was the principal. She was my grade 8 teacher but she became principal after that. She ended up being a teacher at St. Peter's where my daughter went, not as a nun. Yeah, she left the convent. When I went up there she remembered me. I don't know if that's a good thing. [laughs] But the school, Mary Queen of the World was small. There was no cafeteria service or nothing like that. You went downstairs, there were tables laid out. You would go downstairs and eat, but you were always watched over by the nuns. No running around, none of that craziness. You eat in your classroom or the cafeteria, it was up to you. But they were very strict. –Susan (Osmond) Smith



GRADE VII - MR. F. MURPHY'S CLASS



Science

This page sponsored by

21

Club

FOWLOW'S GROCERY
MOUNT PEARL

O'Keefe, Colette. "Mary Queen of the World School." Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 5, 2014.

If I could describe the classrooms in one word, it would be: quiet. In the back of the classroom there were two doors. That was where you hung your coats. Back there, you never saw them. There was a wall, two doors and there was a space probably the width of this area [approx. 3 feet]. There were hooks on either side and that's where you hung your coats. You had the wooden desks, all one piece. I remind myself of my mother when my son used to ask her about when she went to school! Mom used to say that they had a table and a chair anyway. We had one piece wooden desk which came out like an arm. It was all one piece; you would put your books in the little hole between the floor and the bottom of the seat. The nuns were strict, there were times yard sticks would be cracked off on a desk or whatever if they got mad. But for the most part, it was good.

We walked back and forth, how many times a day, to school in the morning, home lunchtime, back after lunch, home after school. Yeah, we used to use the railway cross bed; a ten, fifteen minute walk from my street Winston Avenue. In the winter it was bad but you still walked it. Never got picked up, my mother never drove, ever, and my father worked out in town so you had to get there. And then when I went to Holy Heart....because when you left, there were no high schools here then. There was Mary Queen of the World, there was Park Avenue School, Morris Academy and that was about it. So when you finished your elementary years everybody was bussed to St. John's. Based on your religion and all that, some went to Gonzaga, some went to Holy Heart, Brother Rice, Prince of Wales. You were bussed to the different schools from here. Every morning we would have to go to the top of the street, the bus would pick us up on the top of the street, and he knew you. The bus drivers knew everyone who got on the bus. Therefore, if I was not at the bus stop, he would wait five minutes just in case you had slept in. It was really friendly that way. Or, mom would wave at the door, we were only the second house down, "She is not going, go on", or something like that. Yes, we were bussed to school and bussed back in the afternoons. Then when you got home, basically you hung out, listened to music, you know, stuff like that. –Susan (Osmond) Smith



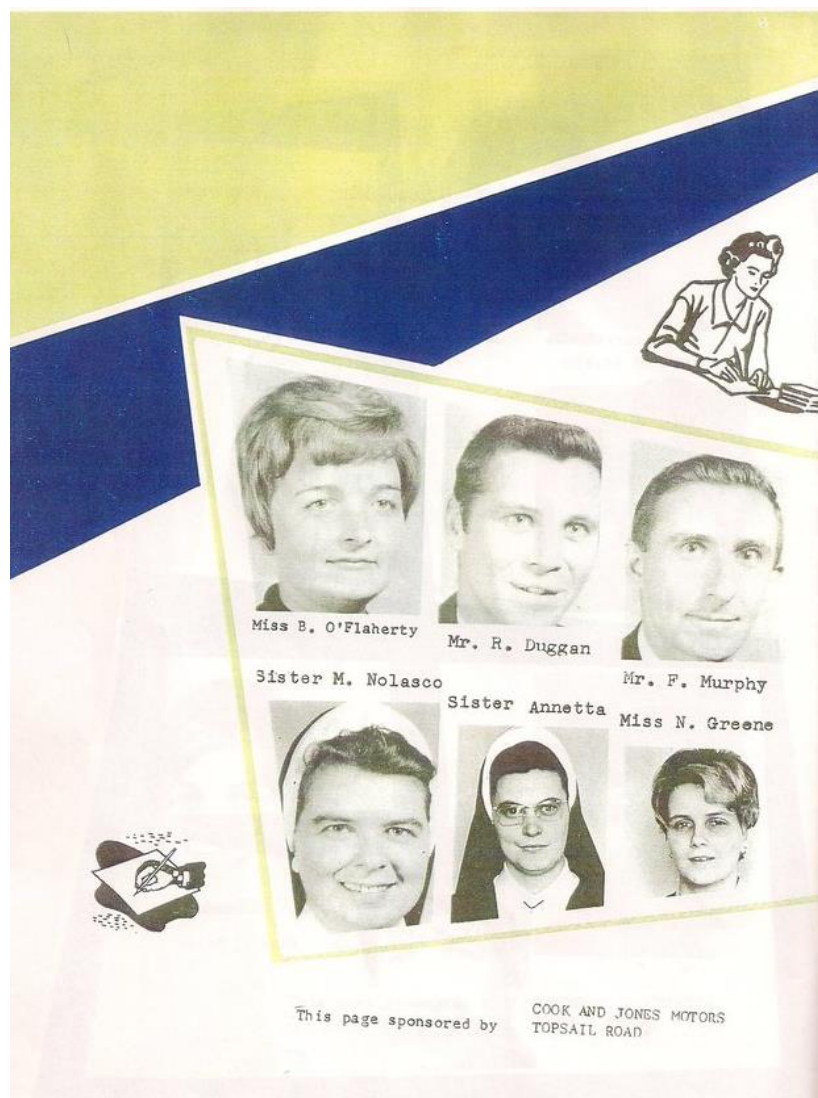
O'Keefe, Colette. "Mary Queen of the World School." Facebook Group You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if... Web. May 5, 2014.

Mary Queen of the World used to go from kindergarten to grade 12. So when I got there in grade three there were portables up, I don't think they are there anymore, they were up by the rectory, the priest's house and there's a grass field back there, that's a playground. They had, I think, two or three portables back there. That's where the grade three class was. When I first moved back from Toronto it was a little bizarre to go from the big school that we were in in Toronto in York to a little, well it was a little trailer basically that we were going to school in. I was just telling my students this the other day, I remember coming back and being stuck by the fact that all my student friends, my fellow classmates were all white. There were no people of colour. It was like the United Nations when I was in kindergarten in Toronto. Two of my good buddies, one was Claudio and one was Mario, they had Italian and Portuguese background and we had Indian's and Pakistani's, you know, it was a very diverse group in my kindergarten. To come back here and find everyone with blonde hair and white skin with blue or brown eyes was-- funny the things you remember as a kid.

The nuns were the principal. The first principal was Sister Martina O' Reily and she was strict. I remember her, well that's my image of her. I wouldn't classify her as a warm lady, but again, I think that was the culture at the time. She was the disciplinarian. She had those black horn rimmed glasses and I don't remember-- well she was an older lady probably about in her 50's. [T]hey had habits and we had brothers that used to teach us as well wearing their smocks. The church was actually in the school. It was part of the school building. They now have a church built separate but, the front of that school, the school building was the church. It was actually incorporated in the school. It was not unusual for the teachers to say " Okay, we're going to church today". We would leave our class, walk downstairs and go into the church and the priest would be there he would give us some guidance and we would have to do confession. That was actually incorporated, which I found again, was rather bizarre. We did grade 3 and grade 4 in the portables, that's where I went to school. My teacher was Mrs. Stapleton in grade 3, Mrs. Bennett was my grade 4 teacher and then we got to go to the big school. Then we went to grade 5 and actually left the portables and went into the building. Mrs. Perry was my grade 5 teacher, and Mrs. Harris was my grade 6 teacher. She probably had the greatest influence on me, Laura Harris was her name. She got killed on my birthday when I was in grade 8. That was probably my first encounter with death that probably actually hit me that, this person is dead, I never encountered that as a child. She was a remarkable, remarkable teacher. As a matter of fact I dedicated my Master's thesis to her. I find myself now; I had no intentions of ever being a teacher. I did my Master's degree in environmental management, in the oil and gas field and I consulted for a couple of years and I taught at the university. Then it ends up I'm, you know the way life does this to you, I end up I'm teaching high school. [...] Laura was a remarkable, remarkable lady. But I find myself now, a lot of the habits I have in the classroom, I'm emulating what she did. You know how she taught. She was my first geography teacher and I tribute a lot to her. She started every class with "Newsworthy Notes". We had to bring a little newspaper article, every student, every day had to bring in an article from the newspaper and explain it to the class at the start of class. So I start every one of my classes with "Newsworthy Notes". She was a great lady.

I had Rita St. Croix as my grade 7 teacher, Ray Duggan was my grade 8 teacher, Mike Collins was my grade 9 teacher, Deborah Quinn was my grade 10 teacher, Susan McNicholas was my grade 11 teacher and George Pierce was my grade 12 teacher. So we had, like I said, the nun was Sister Paul- oh, Sister Tina O'Reily. Then she retired and Sister Paulette Nugent was

another nun, she was the next principal. She was a tough character too, [a] disciplinarian. Then after she left, Eileen Kelly Freak became the principal and she was like a mother. She was just so loveable which was a stark contrast. The school was a pretty good school. There was a lot of activities here and it was a clean school from what I remember. But again, it was religious. We had to say our grace at -- we all went down to the cafeteria and we all stood around the table and we all said grace communally. We all sat at the table until you were finished and then they gave you permission to leave. Sometimes you would go outside for recess or lunch time, sometimes you would stay in your classroom, but you know, it was a pretty good school. I wasn't unhappy there, it was nice. [In fact,] we were the last graduating class in 1985 and then O'Donel High School opened. We were the final crop to come through there. I think we had probably 90 in our graduating class, 90 or 95. - Jim Locke



O'Keefe, Colette. "Mary Queen of the World School." Facebook Group You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if... Web. May 5, 2014.

One of those streets down there has a little bridge that goes over it that almost connects to where Mary Queen of the World is. I think there is a presentation Sisters, they used to have a convent there and that convent used to connect to the church. The church was in the school at one point, [but] the church was not in the school until 1955 or 1957, something like that.- Pat Walsh

Nuns were pretty good, some were strict some of them were not. I remember a long corridor, lots of classrooms off each side them. I can remember, I suppose it would have been recess time or dinner time, out in the yard playing. First it would be in the general area. Later on when you got in the upper grades, like grade 6, 7, and 8; you would be venturing off down to Twin Falls and all that then. It would be just behind where the school was, more or less, just over from it. Some of the nuns were strict. I can remember taking—I was in music lessons playing piano at the time. Geez I was 6 years old maybe 7 years old, grade One, grade Two. I got my knuckles wacked a good many times with the pointer for missing a note. There was nothing to it, just crack right across the knuckles, that was it. No more of that. Same with the old ruler, the old yard stick that had been out a lot of times. You would get a smack across whatever. They were, I suppose, good years because you still know a lot of the people. Our grade one class, a lot of them still live in Mount Pearl and we run into each other every now and again. - Neil Smith

I remember they put Mary Queen of the World up but again I never went over there. When it opened up, we went to church there because they had church in the first floor of it I think. I remember the children going up there to Park Avenue but that is it. Mrs. Singleton and she was a teacher over to Mary Queen of the World and early teacher. – Violet White



Bartlett Brennane, Jo-Anne. "Grade 3, Mrs. Singleton's class, Dec. 1962 We did have boys in our class as well....they must have photographed the boys separately." Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 5. 2014



Farrell, Diane. "This is a concert at MQW - I think that's Sharon O'Brien sitting - I'm on stage with Bill Whitty"
Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* May 17, 2014.

Park Avenue School

Mr. Worrall sold us a lot of land down Park Avenue, that he sold to a lot of people. He gave the land, he came to me Sunday morning and he said “ Mrs. Sheppard, you had relatives in the Salvation Army. Do you know anybody there now? Would you go and approach them for setting up a school, for getting a school here? “ And he said, “I will give them the land, all they need for a school and for their barracks. As much as they need but the stipulation is that they must build a school.” I didn’t go to the Salvation Army. They weren’t there and I didn’t know where they were, this official. So I called in, that time we had a citizen’s committee here, no council, we had a citizen’s committee, and we called a meeting and I brought it up in the meeting; Mr. Worrall’s offer. Mr. Parsons stood up and he said “ If we’re going to build a school here we are going to build it down on Mr. Billard’s property, right across from his store.” And I said, “Is he going to give it to us?” because we never had a cent. “No” he said, “but he’ll sell us a building lot for the school, right near the road.” “well” I said, “do you know how quickly a school grows, especially in this community? And this offer is given to us for free from the road back to the railway tracks.” It was our first school, Park Avenue School, I got that. There was a little bit of a discussion over it. “Well” he said, “to settle it perhaps we should invite somebody n from the department of education and ask for advice.” I said “Exactly.” So a man came in from the education department, the government, and they looked at the two pieces of land and decided that there was no question about it. Mr. Worrall’s offer, which is free, we have no money, and certainly there’s not enough property on the land in among the houses there is just no place for enlargement (as you know Mount Pearl schools have been enlarged several times). They said we had no choice really; [Mr. Worrall’s offer] was a good choice, so we did. He gave the land, they took a long time. I remember him saying to me that the offer isn’t going to stand forever, shows how much they appreciate it you know. I remember having discussions about it. Anyway, that is how the school was built, that was Mr. Worrall. – Cavelle Sheppard.

Prior to there being a school in Mount Pearl we used to have to, as kids, I was about six when I started out at Brookfield Road, we walked to school. From Park Avenue to Brookfield Road. This is where the current Ashley Barbara School of Dance is located at 19 Brookfield Road behind the fire hall. – Elizabeth Thistle

When I came in there was no school in here and my children had to go out to Brookfield Road to go to school. There was a school out there. I decided to get a group of people together, and build a one room school up here on Park Avenue [...] I was the head of that, the head chairman of the committee. We raised money to build it. We got permission from the Department of Education to build it. I was tickled with that, being a part of it, and they elected me president of the school PTA Eventually we got the school built [but] before that, my father in law, surname Billard, gave us his double garage [...] We used the double garage for a number of years, three or four years as a school and a church. I’ve been carried out on the school board year in and year out doing my little bit for the schools. When you see from where it went, from that little school on Park Avenue to all the schools in here, I am very proud of myself for having a hand in that. Stewart Toope was the first principal of Park Avenue School. – Stephen Thistle.



Caines, Don Matthews. "We lived next door to Park Ave. School. This was the side of the school where we would toboggan in winter. This was probably 1967 or 1968, before the chain link fence was erected around school" Facebook group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* May 17, 2014.

Park Avenue also had a school down on Park Avenue. They went from kindergarten to grade six, then their students fit into Morris Academy from grade 7, 8 and 9. Then, like all the other students, they would have gone to Bishop's College until 1975 when Mount Pearl Central High School was built up on Ruth Avenue.[...] It was located, there is still a vacant lot there, as you go down Park Avenue and you get passed Riverview Avenue and Penmore Drive, then it would have been on the left hand side there. Just before you get down to Winston Avenue on that side of the street, that is where Park Avenue School was. The vacant lot is still there. It has been for sale for some time but it hasn't been purchased. I assume that the Eastern School Board or whatever their name is now, would now be the owner of the property. I'm not sure of that. I just see it as an empty piece of property that needs to be developed. – Harvey Hodder

The amalgamated school on Park Avenue, that is the one that I went to as secretary. I was secretary with that school as part of the amalgamated school board. Children of the Anglican, Salvation Army, United church religions went to it. It was a few years after that, Mary Queen of the World was built on Topsail Road. Yes, after about 3 or 4 years with the board, there was only

6 on the board. We got a grant like \$50,000 grant to build a piece on... We built the piece on, an addition on, and put a little library in. Well that school went on until—it was only phased out about 10 years ago. The principal there was the principal for years and years and years and years. Steward Toope. He is dead now, he was the principal for a good many years. – G. Fred G. Bannister



Caines, Don Matthews. "This one is in 1969 after the fence was put up. You can see the side entrance and the door at the far left went into the kindergarten classroom." Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* May 17, 2014.

I can remember the very first memories of Park Avenue school, there were three rooms, 3 classrooms. We would go into the middle door, I think there were two doors but we would use one door of course. We would walk down a hallway. There would be a classroom to the left and right, then you would meet another hallway and go to your left, there would be another classroom. That is my earliest memory of it. After that they built onto it, they built a back section onto it. I think we just put our coats and boots in the hallway. There were benches in the hallway and there were wooden hooks on either side of the hallway. As I remember, we hung our coat there and our boots stayed there. And the lighting, I will never forget the lights. They were big, hung down and they were big globes on them. They were shaped like real old fashion lights, I

will never forget them. I do not know why but I just remember those lights. I do not think I remember the colours or anything. Wooden floors, I believe. Lots of times, I walked home for lunch because I lived close enough but sometimes I would take a lunch yes. There was no take-out food for the lunches or anything like that. It was always what was in the brown bag, or whatever you got when you went home.

They then built on a part on the back, they put on a gymnasium which was on the lower floor. Above that there was classroom. I cannot remember everything about it but over to the other side there were either one or two more classrooms. That would have probably put it up to about 6 rooms all together. If I remember correctly, that would make the school 6 classrooms, plus a gymnasium. We would have concerts in that new gymnasium, Christmas concerts and stuff. That was a big thing too, when we were in school in those years, that was a real big thing. All the parents would come to the concerts. It was a big thing Christmas was, we would probably put on an afternoon show and an evening show. An evening show was really exciting to us because we were kids, and here we were out nighttime. Now, I was only probably 8 or 9 years old then.

Park Avenue School was torn down because, I think, they had an oil leak there for years, and the ground got contaminated. Then they tore it down, the land is for sale down there again now I think. They had to tear it down because I guess there were code issues too with the wiring and all that kind of stuff, heating and all that. It probably got to the point where it was not worthwhile refurbishing, especially due to the oil problem. Well, my father helped build it actually. I went there when I was 5 years old - John

I do not know the reason why they tore down Park Avenue Elementary but I guess because they put up the other schools, up further in the Park like Morris Academy...St. Peter's Elementary was later when they built them. Then they built the two high schools, Mount Pearl Senior High School and O'Donel High School.- Violet White

Morris Academy

Yes, I remember I started there in grade 5, Roland Clark was the principal. Jack Noseworthy was the vice-principal. It went from kindergarten to grade 9. I remember some teachers, Mr. Benson taught us French in grade 7, 8 and 9. Mr. Dooling taught us Latin. Yes, Latin at that time was available as a course, I never did very good in neither one of them. Poor Mr. Benson was from somewhere around the bay, and I am not making fun of him but it was just the way it was. He would come in class and he would say; "Repeat after me; Parlez-vous 'France Hay'?" And we would look at him and say, "Parlez-vous France Hay?" He would say "What are you trying to be smart? Say it right!" Of Course, we did not know French so we would say it exactly as he was saying it. He would get poisoned with us and come down on us. At a time, if he got ticked off with you, he would give you a smack on the side of the head with the book. Then we went from French class to Latin class, Mr. Dooling at the time stuttered. Mr. Dooling would say, say "M-m-m-moo." We would look at him and go, "M-m-m-m-moo." I spent a lot of time in detention.

We had Mrs. Dawe in grade 5, she would make me stay after school, I think it was just because I would make her laugh so much. She would say, "Randy, go home you are a lost

cause.” You know, because she would try to be serious and of course, it would never work because I was just too much of a clown in class. But given what we had, teachers were pretty good there. Yes, I often see them around. Harvey Hodder taught me in grade 7, grade 8 and grade 9 and of course he became Mayor of Mount Pearl after. Harvey always talks about me in school in a good way; he says I was mischievous but not bad or rude. I do not know how many times, I got smacked or I got the belt from him, you know, the strap. We used to get strapped in school then if you did anything wrong. I remember one time, he was standing up in front of the class and I put my hand up. I said “Mr. Hodder”, he said “Just wait now Randy”. I said, “But Sir, it’s important.” He said, “Well you will have to wait.” “But Mr. Hodder...” Finally he lost patience; He said “Randy, what is it?” I said, “Sir, your fly is down Sir.” He turned around, went out of class, came back in with it done up and said “Thank you.”

The classrooms were actually a fair size. Once you got to grade 7, our grade 7 classes were sort of down in the basement, that’s what we called it. Every now and then we would get flooding and you would then move upstairs out of it somewhere. When you went down the hall say towards the auditorium (which was down towards say Ruth Avenue, headed in that direction) on the left side of the corridor there were classrooms but on the right side it was just a wall, a dirt wall. It was a straight wall there was dirt and everything behind that. Every now and then there would be water that would get in, flood out and cause a problem. The bathrooms were not working when we first went to Morris Academy. There is a man, Boland was the contractor, he had the bathrooms set up in his basement until the bathrooms were working but with the boys it was quicker for us to go around the corner to the back of the school.

When we were in school, I mean it was a bunch of us, we were terrible, terrible writers. Jack Noseworthy who was the vice principal and also taught Math, and English, decided he was going to teach us all the proper way to write. So, he actually would keep us in after class with about 10 cases, I suppose you will call us. We had to actually go in kindergarten and grade one, trace out letters and all that. That was his attempt to get us writing in a more orderly fashion. That is, until one of the guys, Wayne Ralph, came in one day with a stink bomb. We started to just toss it around the class. We tossed it around, and finally it broke. Of course, when it broke it was such a horrendous sulfate smell in the classroom that Mr. Noseworthy just opened all the windows. He said, “Forget it! I am not going to bother trying to teach you anymore. Dismissed.” We used to actually have a small auditorium and that is where we used to have gym. We would have sports day, and all that stuff. There was no soccer field in there then. – Randy Whitten

Yes, I was one of first students at Morris Academy. What they did was they had grade 7 there the first year, then they built on and had grade 8 the next year which kept me in Mount Pearl. Then the next year they had grade 9. So that kept me there for 7, 8, and 9 in Morris Academy as they built on. After that I went to Bishops College. Yes, but Morris Academy, I will tell you now, I do not think it has changed much. It was quite a difference to go to Morris Academy from Park Avenue School. There were hallways, long hallways and the classrooms on both sides, and there were two stories. We had a gymnasium which we did not have at Park Avenue, that I remember, that was built on after I left Park Avenue. I remember a lot of the teachers down there. Well, I think Roland Clark was the principal when I went there and I think he was a principal right up until he retired. Jack Noseworthy was another one. Bill Benson was

another one, I do not know if I can remember anymore offhand. There was a lady teacher; I just do not remember her name.

If I remember correctly, I think there were probably two grades of each class. It seems to me there would have been probably 12 classrooms. There were three in the bottom and three on the top. It could have been two on the bottom and two on the top but I just do not remember exactly. Those are the three teachers that I remember. We had a soccer field up behind Morris Academy; I guess that is still there. It was a gravel field. Well actually, I think the first year I went in there, it might have been just trees there but I think they cleared it out pretty soon after that. We would play soccer on that but oh Geez, it was rough. Yes, even with my son Stephen up there at Morris Academy soccer field, I picture him when he played soccer there; it was rough down there then too. That would have been probably in the early 1980s, it was still pretty rough there then. Yes, a rough spot. I do not know what it is like down there now, I have not been down there in years. - John

In 1963, my wife and I moved back to Mount Pearl and we rented an apartment on First Street. We lived there for two years. I went to university for two years. My wife was teaching at Morris Academy in September of 1963, that's the year that Morris Academy opened. She was on that staff until 1989, taught there all those years. I taught there from 1965 to 67 and then I went back to university again. Then I taught there from 1968 to 75, and then I transferred up to what was called at that time, Mount Pearl Central High School (which was the first name that was applied to what is now called Mount Pearl Intermediate). That was a new school in 1975. Then it became Mount Pearl Junior High School in 1986. I became the principal there and that's where I retired from in 1993. After, I got elected to the House of Assembly.

Morris Academy is named in honour of Roland Morris who was a prominent development person in Mount Pearl. Roland Morris has a very interesting history. I met his wife; she was alive when Morris Academy was built. It opened in September of 1963. In fact, I have a very interesting side story about the first couple of weeks that Morris Academy was open. My wife was on the staff at that time and they were in the school and the bathrooms weren't ready when the school first opened. So, the children would go across Roosevelt Avenue to a house on Second Street where the basement of the house had a bathroom belonging to Norman Hollet and Betty Hollet. They said "Okay, come on over here if you have to go to the bathroom." The place opened even though the washrooms weren't ready. Maybe teenagers have better bladders. Since they were primarily from that neighbourhood--- now this only went on for about 6 weeks to 2 months. By that time the bathrooms were ready. It's an interesting thing for an ordinary family to open up their basement door, and easily say "Come on in." I have no idea who supplied the toilet paper [laughs], but somebody did. I guess the school had that looked after.

A fellow called Roland Clark, died just a couple of years ago, [...] he was the principal there. Very nice gentleman. The construction of Morris Academy was more box like [in the beginning]. There was no creative design to it, there was no gymnasium there at the time. [...] Morris Academy was called after Roland Morris because they donated all of the land [for the school]. They donated it. All where the soccer field is, all down there, was all donated from the Morris family and the school was called after them. It was designed to be what we would call a primary and elementary school. The first years they went from Kindergarten to grade six and then next year they went to grade 7, grade 8 and grade 9. They never went beyond grade 9 at any

time. When I taught there I taught at junior high school. The students would have gone to Bishops College to finish their schooling; we fit into Bishop's College.

My memories of Morris Academy are very positive. There was always an interesting program for children. We had various activities, soccer and we would have had a hockey team. We had cheerleaders, we had a good theatre club, a nice debating group, we also would have put on operettas, these kinds of things. It was a fairly well-rounded place. It was also a very caring school. You saw the students, you saw the young minds that were precious to us and for the most part teachers and parents and students got along pretty well. That's not to say they were not exceptional things that happened or anything like that, but Morris Academy, still to this day, is still a very caring institution. I use the word institution only because it has a collective sense to it, not in a derogatory negative sense.

It wasn't a small school when it first opened, there would have been, when it started first year, there would have been classes in every grade from kindergarten to grade 6 and there would have been... When I got there two years later there were two classes of every grade. You're looking at kindergarten-- that's 7 grades because you had to count kindergarten. So it was not 30 to 40 students, you're looking at probably several hundred students. [...] That school was an amalgamated school, meaning that it wasn't specifically attached to any specific religion. This is before we have the things that we have today. It was amalgamated meaning that, primarily it would have been affiliated with the Anglican, United Church and Salvation Army. The Roman Catholics would have gone to Mary Queen of the World, primarily. Back in those days there was an expectation that people would attend the school of their denomination. It wasn't that there weren't any Catholic children going to Morris Academy, but they would have been the exception. Primarily it would have been Anglican, United Church and Salvation Army, in that order.

You had your standard interior of a school: the classrooms, there would have been a Principal's office, a Vice Principals office, there was a staffroom. We would have had, later on we had a library that was downstairs in the basement. I do remember Mrs. Morris coming to the school and she donated some of the drapes for the stage. Not the stage that is there now but the stage that was out in the gymnasium and also for some of the curtains that were in the window. I remember her coming to school and making that donation. She was then the widow of Roland Morris, and she was still active in the community when I arrived there in the 1960s. The entire family was very philanthropic. They were good community citizens. They made money in the environment of the day. You could buy a house on Roosevelt Avenue, and I remember them when I was teaching at the school, for 16 to \$18 000. Some of these bungalows right in the area of Morris Academy were sold for under \$20 000. Oh yeah. [...] It was like just a few years ago you could buy a house in Power's Pond for \$150 000. Can't buy anything out in Power's Pond for twice that hardly. As time goes on, things change. It doesn't change the reality of what happened before but if you want to know what is happening today, you have to put it in the context of what proceeded it. – Harvey Hodder

Other

The schools here—my God the schools here grew really, really fast. When I first moved in there in 1980, Ruth Avenue came up from Commonwealth [...] and it stopped right where Old Placentia Road is, that was a grove of trees. In 1980, you know, that is not ancient history. O'Donel school was put there well after that. There was one high school there for a while, and then they put two high schools over there. It was Mount Pearl Central High, on Ruth Avenue, and then they put up the other one. So, they called that one Mount Pearl Junior High/Mount Pearl Senior High. The schools grew up like that, so all of a sudden on Ruth Avenue, we had three high schools. It was still a denominational system at that time. St. Peter's went up down behind it. After the 1980s, schools went up really, really fast here. That was largely because of the growth of the community. —John Murphy

I started teaching at St. Peter's in September of 1977 and the beauty of teaching in the community is you start to know people. When I was knocking on doors politically, I would walk up to a house and know all the students, all the people's children. That was neat. That was unique and it was nice, it was not a negative. It was very, very positive. When I started teaching in Mount Pearl, I moved from St. Pat's, in St. John's, to Saint Peter's in 1977. And there was quite a difference between St. Pat's and Saint Peter's. It was a transition to say the least. The students were just as good, fantastic students but I became more involved within the community in Mount Pearl. When people knew that I was willing to get involved in different things then they wanted me to become part of a number of different organizations.

I taught there from 1977 to 1993 and, how should I put it? Even today, my former students I still talk to them, they still stop me and have a chat. So, when you look at what [community] is all about, that is exactly what it is all about. I mean, when you have people coming up to you, meeting you and saying hello that's a wonderful feeling. I see them all across Canada. Not only in Newfoundland, all across Canada. For instance, [this one haphazard meeting] happened to be in a public place, I was having a refreshment. This girl came along and said "Are you Mr. Denine?" I remembered her quite well and we had quite a nice chat. These types of things happen.

I mean, coming up through Saint Peter's I got to take part in the makings of a school starting off in it is history. We did not realize we were part of history then. I do not know if everything was taken down and documented as I wish it could have been. [...] Actually, I would like to take what I said about the two schools being so different back. What I should have said was when I came here, I became part not only of the school but I became part of the community. In St. Pat's you were part of the St. Pat's community, but the school in Mount Pearl was the Mount Pearl community. So, that is what made it different. When I went to St. Pats, I still volunteered; coaching with the kids and helping out with the students and all that. Yet, that was distinctly the St. Pat's community, not the St. John's community. When I came here, the school started to branch out to the community, it did not branch out in St. John's. — Dave Denine

Morris Academy started to get overcrowded and we needed another school. We called another meeting. We brought Don Jamieson, you know who Don Jamieson was, way back in 1955 when

the CJON was there. Don Jamieson had a memory. He would read the news, he did not have a note or anything. He had a brain probably better than Smallwood's. He became the Minister of Development, I believe it was something like that. So, we got him to come into a meeting. We also got a meeting with Gerry Ottenheimer. Now Gerry Ottenheimer, at that time, was the Education Minister. So, we had a meeting at Morris Academy. We told him we wanted a new school and I remember saying at that meeting; "Now Gerry look, we want a commitment. If we do not get a commitment from you in about a week, we are all going to march out on Confederation Building, the whole lot of us." Gerry did not like that. At that time you never heard of that kind of stuff (protests). – G. Fred G. Bannister

I have been interested in photography for a long while. I was a teacher in Labrador City and came to teach in Mount Pearl in 1979. I was in charge of the school year books and I would take pictures of students in all kinds of activities and the teachers. I would be in charge of hiring the photographer to come in and set up the formal photos for students. Believe it or not, if you were in my class or in my school I probably have a picture of you. I was the full time librarian but I did teach social studies and language arts. Well, I taught everything except math and science. I have pictures of my students and every now and then I might meet someone, and say "Oh I have a picture you!"

When I was offered an opportunity to come back to teach in St. John's or Mount Pearl, I chose Mount Pearl. That was in 1979. Then we came here to look for a house and my gosh, the prices were more than we anticipated but we did find a house on Third Street. Back in 1979, or up until 1979 while I was teaching in Labrador, I was in a school that had boys and girls, which was opposite St. John's schools where boys and girls attended separate schools. An Assistant Superintendent or Supervisor who was in charge of personnel said "Now Pat, there is a school, a fairly new school in Mount Pearl a year or two old." Actually, I think it opened in 1977 so it was only two years old. He said, "St. Peter's Elementary [is the name of the school]. It has boys and girls in attendance. It is Kindergarten to grade 8." I said, "Oh great! That is just where I am now in a K to 8 school." and that was precisely what I wanted to stay with. So, I picked Mount Pearl over St. John's and I am so glad I did. [...] I ended up in a school that had a large number of students with a big staff which is great. I stayed there for 20 years in Mount Pearl in that one school. A couple times, I had an opportunity to be transferred to the Goulds or Beaconsfield. I ended up staying where I was at St. Peters until I retired in 1998.

St. Peter's Elementary officially opened in September 1977. Beautiful gym and library. I was a full time librarian at the school. After years moved on, whenever the principal was short a teacher would teach. [...] We had French immersion for the first time at St. Peter's Elementary. I taught language arts in grade 5 French Immersion and I taught grade 6 Social Studies. I taught what we call Family Life in grade 7 and then when we had computers for the first time in the early 1980s—mid-1980s. I started to teach a computer course, history of computers to grade 8 and grade 9. I remember one of my students, [who] is now a minister in the government, Steve Kent. Somewhere I still have one of his papers he wrote on computers. I should show him that sometime. Steve was very active at school. I think we had 600 or 700 students and probably 30 plus teachers. We had a music program and a band program. Our school was very, very active. I coached girl's indoor soccer. I would take the teams out on Saturday to Buckmaster's circle in St.

John's. Buckmaster field area had a recreation building and that is where I would take the girls team. They were made up of students in grade 7 and grade 8.

I coached girls volleyball and I coached girls basketball. [...] I just enjoyed being involved. [...] Where I taught St. Peter's Elementary, that] is now St. Peter's Junior High, just grade 7, 8 and 9. When I was there, as I said earlier, I had kindergarten up to grade 8. Then kindergarten to grade 3, Grade 4 went over to primary, we had grade 5 to grade 9. Then grade 9 stopped and they moved to O'Donel so we became just grade 5 through 8. That is what it was when I retired, grade 5 to grade 8. [...] My last year is when there was no Roman Catholic School Board or Avalon Consolidated School Board anymore; they amalgamated into a public system, all became one. - Pat Walsh

My children went to Mary Queen of the World and then when Saint Peter's was built they were moved into here. From Saint Peter's they moved to O'Donel. All of these were brand new schools. When we came in here, there was only the Roman Catholic school. Remember back then you went to school—I passed two protestant schools to get to go to Mary Queen of the World. That was the system. You went with whatever religion you were. - Derm

We had a good education system, the three schools were really highly recommended and the kids were really trained well. I could not complain one bit about the schools in this area. The Morris Academy School was here when my daughter went to school and Park Avenue Elementary was definitely there and Mary Queen of the World. I remember yes, and they had a real good system all the kids were very well educated. They went from there to town. From grade 9, they had to go to town from Morris Academy, they had to go to town at grade 9...to Bishops College High School. The government at that time, the Education Department told you which school you had to go to. I know that Morris Academy is where my daughter went and that she had to go to Bishops College. My older daughter and son went to Prince of Wales Collegian for high school from Curler Academy. They would get the bus to school. The bus picked you up at the door. Oh yes, they had a good bus system. No problems at all. They get on the bus and go into school. Later on when I had my license, I picked them up. It was a good education system, no problems at all. - Marion Noseworthy

I guess first when I moved in here, we only had the one youngster when we moved here. I was on the first Parent Teacher Association (PTA) for Mary Queen of the World. In fact, I guess they still use it, I wrote the constitution for the PTA over there. Yes, I was secretary for the first PTA, and Doctor Tom Rossiter he was President of the first PTA over there. - Pat O'Keefe -

Healthcare:

Doctors

One morning, I was going to work and the train and myself met together. [It] demolished my car and I was in the car. They couldn't believe I was in the car. I was in that car when that happened.

They took me out to the doctor for a checkup and the doctor was treating me for a heart condition, which they were wrong [about]. I found out years after that they were wrong. This happened on Park Avenue, where the railroad once crossed it, where the walk trail is now. It was slippery out that morning. There was an American doctor on the train at the moment and the train stopped on the crossing when I hit it. He checked me out, he looked down and said "My God" he said "Car demolished" he said. "Is there a man in that car? And he's moving? And he's getting up and walking out? I've never seen the light of it in my life!" he said, "Man walk out of that wreck" And he took me aboard the train and he examined me and he couldn't find nothing wrong with me. A little scratch on my forehead that's all I had. At the exact moment a screen came on when I was in the car hitting the train. For a moment my wife and my two children came up on that screen. That's no lie. I said, "My God, I'll never see them again" that's all I remember. I lived to see them. –Stephen Thistle



Thistle, Stephen. "Photo of my car after it was hit by the train".
Print. Jan 21, 2014.



Yes I remember. Mr. Thistle, Mr. Stephen Thistle met the train when we had no cross area, no lights there, and he met the train head on and he was left sitting on the chassis of his car. So I don't know if Stephen wrote to the railway after that but the next one there was my husband. He drove a little Prefix and he stopped the car but when he thought to stop it. I guess it was too near the track and the train came, lifted him up and put his car in the ditch. The trainman got out and threw a tarpaulin over him, just thought he was dead. He was sitting there with his glasses on. A friend who lived up the road, Mr. Starks, was driving behind him and he got out and looked at the car to see if he was alright, and he took him to the hospital. I don't know if he took him to the hospital or called the ambulance, but after he wrote a letter to the railway. I told them we needed to have a light or a bell of something there because there were busloads of men going out there in the mornings to work, had to go over it, busloads of children had to go off to school. There would be an awful lot of mourning in Mount Pearl if they were struck by a train. We needed to have that light. – Cavelle Sheppard

The only doctor in around here then was Doctor Atkinson which was underneath Samson's Supermarket at that time. Now, who was Commonwealth Avenue or was he on Ruth Avenue? Let me think. I can remember going—myself and my Grandfather were up troutng and I ended up getting a hook in my ear. I am after getting several of them now, so I'm used to them. If you're at that, you get used to that. I believe he lived on Ruth Avenue and we ended up going to his house and getting the hook cut out. Yes, but his place, I think it was underneath Samson's Supermarket at that time. Then after him it was Dr. Nathwani come with him, yes, Dr. Nathwani eventually took over. Dr. Atkinson was the only one around here that I know of. Yes, then it was Dr. Nathwani and that was pretty well it for a good many of years. Then, Topsail Road Medical Clinic got opened which was Dr. Misik and them. Then shortly after that, Dr. John Janes and Dr. O'Keefe, they started up here. Right here on Commonwealth Avenue up there where Shopper's Drug Mart is on Commonwealth Avenue. Yes, on the corner of Smallwood Drive and Commonwealth Avenue, there.- Neil Smith

Not many doctors. Atkinson had a clinic; he was down here where the clinic is down there now. He was there, he lived on the corner of Bannister and Smallwood, that big house there. After he moved out Nathwani bought the building from him and ran an office in there, 3 or 4 doctors are there. He had 4 doctors going there one time. Now there are only 2 there now. Oh that is down where his office is where the supermarket was. My family went out to St. John's for years and years, back and forth to St. John's but back then doctors would come to your home. Oh yes my doctor, who is St. John's, would come in here. One day I took, I do not know what was wrong but it was something else. I thought I was going to die. When he got here, he found out I had a reaction to something. He fixed it up anyhow. That is why I have this thing on my arm now. I had the reaction to Penicillin. – G. Fred G. Bannister

We always had the clinic in Mount Pearl. We always had good doctors in Mount Pearl. The first one that I remember there was Dr. Atkinson; he was on number 1 Ruth Avenue. He was here when I moved to Commonwealth Avenue which would have been in 1962, he was there for years. Yes and then after Mr. Samson sold his grocery store on the corner of St. David's Avenue & First Street, Dr. Nathwani Clinic took over. That would have been, I would think, in the

1970s. It is right across from where the tennis court is now. Yes, the only two doctors that I remember in Mount Pearl were Dr. Atkinson and later Dr. Nathwani. They were fairly busy. The population then was not very big in 1955.- Marion Noseworthy

Where Samson's Supermarket was, and where Mount Pearl Medical Clinic is now, Doctor Atkinson started that clinic originally. Dr. Atkinson lived here on Smallwood Drive up, right on the corner of Bannister Street and Smallwood Drive. He operated that clinic up there and then he brought in some other Doctors with him. The last one he brought was Dr. Nathwani, who he eventually sold it out to. Dr. Atkinson was a great man. One night my daughter Susan was running a fever. We called the doctor at 11:00pm to ask him what we should do and he talked us through the instructions. Thirty minutes after we had called Dr. Atkinson showed up in our driveway. He said, "I won't be able to sleep not knowing if Susan is alright." That is how personal Mount Pearl is. Always have someone looking out for you, even in the middle of the night- Pat O'Keefe

I can remember we used to have to go to a Doctor Kean who was out in St. John's. At that time, you had to be really sick before you went to the doctor. I can remember, it must have been a long time ago, before Medicare was actually here and you had to pay for a doctor's visit. I think you probably paid \$10.00 a visit or something. That was a lot of money. I do remember Dr. Misik and Dr. Collingwood actually opened up a place close to the intersection of Commonwealth Avenue and Topsail Road. It was up on the second floor, there was a pharmacy on the first floor for a while. The original building was Newhook & Morgan, they were like a mortgage or financing company. They opened up a practice there around 1970. I think they were just fresh out of medical school. They opened up a newer building later on farther west on Topsail Road. Then after that there was, I think, a medical clinic; Dr. Nathwani and them opened up one on St. David's Avenue. The Commonwealth Avenue Medical Clinic, I am not sure if that opened before or after Dr. Nathwani opened it. I think probably just before. Doctor Atkinson was the one that was originally there were Ayres is, he was there before Dr. Nathwani. He would be probably one of the first doctors in here. Of course house calls were much more common then. I can remember when I was in grade 11, which would be in 1970/1971, I was home sick for a while I think 3 or 4 months. They would come in every second or third day and draw blood. Ah Geez, they were just out of medical school and most times they would hit the bone before they would hit the vein. I used to dread to see them coming. I really did. But, I survived it and they did make me well again. - Randy Whitten

Commonwealth Medical Clinic came in here early when we were in here years ago. That was one of the first big clinics. That had to be back in the 80's they were there. We never had no problems, [...] there were always doctors around for us.- Barbara Predham

I think there were probably one or two doctors' offices in here. There was probably the one pharmacy. Ashford's Pharmacy; that was the place to go. I know my family doctor was in Kilbride, and he was in St. John's prior to that. The next doctor I think was here in Mount Pearl and it has been there for the past 20 odd years. Mount Pearl was a great business opportunity for medical people. I do not know if the city or the community itself provides anything as far as

medical education. I know that they used to have things up at the Reid Center for certain times of the week for the Red Cross. [...] They had different clinics, I remember one now, they used to have a sign there in the Reid Center for a foot clinic. Actually, every week or every second week, if you had problems, you could head up there. But healthcare? That is something you do not think about until you need it or somebody in your family needs it. I think that is part of the overall facilities in Mount Pearl. I just came from the doctor's office and I know that is only one of a dozen offices here, medical offices that is. Now you have physiotherapy, specialists, fitness places; Mount Pearl has kept stride with anywhere else. As far as my family and myself, I really have no complaints about the health end of it. – Ed Moyst

Mount Pearl is fortunate that it lives, or it exists, next to the capital city. So, healthcare was always regionalized in terms of its specialties. In other words, there was never any discussion of any substance that Mount Pearl could ever be a place where we could build hospitals or anything like that. There was some discussion with me on that back in the 80's but they didn't come to much. One of the things you have to try to look at, in terms of healthcare, is trying to make it as efficient as possible. Even in the 1980s we would have had the Janeway down in Pleasentville. You probably went to the Janeway when you were children. Then you would have had St. Clare's Hospital, the Grace Hospital, the Waterford Hospital and then in the late 70s early 80s, we had the Health Sciences Centre. Gradually, even then, services began to be more focused towards interdisciplinary functions. Back in the late 60s and 70s there was a very wise decision made to establish a medical school at Memorial University and the Health Sciences Centre was built next to it. [...] In the time that I was in Legislature, I spoke in favor of moving the Janeway from where it was, into the Health Sciences Area. We were wasting a lot of time and effort with the duplication of medical positions. The same doctor might have had teaching responsibilities at the University or he might have been part of the conscious cardiology unit at the university whilst being needed at a completely different hospital across town. When the decision to close down the Grace Hospital was made so that the city could focus the care and amalgamate these services, [...] that was the right decision to me. So in terms of healthcare in Mount Pearl, [...] the center of care remains a regional service operating in the capital city. [...]

One of the things that happened in my time was the increase in availability of family doctors in Mount Pearl. When our daughter was born in 1963 and we came to live in Mount Pearl, you had to go to St. John's for a family doctor. Over time, some young doctors came out, the Don Collingwood's and these people came in and operated in Mount Pearl, had their family practices here. Later on there would have been other doctors, Dr. Smith here on Commonwealth Avenue, they all established practices. Very civil of course, people said, "Why are we going to go all the way up to St. John's when we can go to a local family physician?" So these places built up their practices very quickly. Some of them are still operating in the area. They all came here because there was a market here now. They came here because there were people here. People could build a practice and they were able to be successful at it. We didn't get a lot of specialties operating in Mount Pearl, still don't. The specialists sometimes need to operate nearer to the institutions. It's different if you're operating in Mount Pearl and you were a cardiologist because a cardiologist needs to be located somewhere near a facility where they have all of the support services. Many of them now operate directly out of the Health Sciences or St. Clare's. Same is true for other specialists. There is a coordination that occurs in the region. Not only does St.

John's provide the high level of care for areas around St. John's and Mount Pearl and the Avalon, but St. John's is also the referral center for a good bit for the rest of the province. [...] Same thing is true to for St. John's and how it also operates as a level of care for the people who live in St. Pierre Michelin. There is a contract between the healthcare providers here and the government of St. Pierre and Michelin. A place like St. Pierre et Michelin with say 6 to 7000 people can't have that level of service so they will bring their people in here on their contract.

At the beginning John Collingwood and Carol Misik, they operated on Topsail Road in two different locations. One would have been basically up there where that driving school is now, there's a glass company there and there's a driving school up on the second floor: in that area there. Later on they moved in further on Topsail Road about half way further into Topsail Road, [...] where New World Fitness is. [...] In fact, they are still there although Dr. Collingwood is retired now and Dr. Porter has taken over his practice. Dr. Smith, he was down here. There's a Shopper's Drug Mart here on the corner of Commonwealth and Smallwood Drive. Upstairs there, that's where they were, and they still are. There are other doctors there. All of these family doctors in Mount Pearl, what did all that serve? It makes our community more vibrant, makes it more self-sustaining. Helped us bring all of that together; bring all of these people here. – Harvey Hodder

Dentists

My cousin, Dr. Littlejohn, had a dentist office right on Ruth Avenue across from Ashford's Pharmacy. That was the first dentist in Mount Pearl, set up in the basement of his house. He moved to Sunrise over on First Street. – Stephen Thistle

The first dentist I think our kids went to was Dr. Littlejohn. He was up on Sunrise Avenue and then after that they went to Garry MacDonald down over here on Burgess. Then my brother, Dr. Walsh, came here in 1984 as a dentist. He was up on Moores Drive so, of course, we've been there ever since. My brother had his place in his own house but now he's got his own building up by the A&W, going in towards Donovan's. –Barbara Predham

Dentists, yes, the only dentist around then was over here that I know of, Centennial Square. Up from where the bank, right here in the corner there, I am pretty sure it is still there. The dentist—he was the first one around here that I know of. There was another one but that was in later years, up off Ruth Avenue, the upper section of Ruth Avenue, up by the schools up there. On Morris Drive, there was one there. But he was the only one that I know of. I am trying to think of his name, the dentist was not favourite spot. – Neil Smith

Gary MacDonald is a dentist. Gary operated in his house up there on Second Street. He operated his dental office in his house. – Pat O'Keefe

I think the first dentist was Dr. Smith, I think he was on Moores Drive. I am not sure if there was one before him but I think it was Dr. Smith. I think he just dealt with children down at the Janeway. Don Walsh took over after him on Moores Drive then he moved to where he is now.

But there was also a Doctor LittleJohn who was at the start of Ruth Avenue, he had a practice there. I know Dr. Smith and Dr. Walsh, they were in the basement of the house where the whole level, everything was all the modern equipment. It was not in a standalone building though. If I remember correctly, LittleJohn's, that was in the basement of a house there as well. 90% of the time, you just went to a Doctor out in town, or half the time you did not go at all. - Randy Whitten

Ashford's Pharmacy

I remember when Ashford's Pharmacy opened up, yes. That was there, Dominion had their supermarket and Ashford's was over on that side. I used to go there to the drugstore. I remember Bobbi Ashford, that was their daughter, and their son had that trailer place on Ruth Avenue. I can remember Ashford's Pharmacy just as it was; a long building, a big store and then he moved out of that. He moved on Park Avenue if I am not mistaken. If can remember correctly, something in my mind tells me that they moved off Commonwealth Avenue. Ashford's Pharmacy was the only thing on that strip of Park Avenue at first, then the other buildings went up from it. Then they had the Lawyer's office. They built those condominiums after Ashford's was gone from there. - Violet White



Mount Pearl Reunion. Admiralty House Communications Museum. Digital. May 20, 2014.

Yes, when Ashford's sold their land they had a good deal. They still have their property up where they are now, on the corner of Commonwealth Avenue and Ruth Avenue. Their business is still there. Of course, there is a different business there now than what they were then, but it is still theirs. It was a drugstore/pharmacy type of business originally. His house was there as well. They had moved out of the house by the time of the road reconfiguration and had the pharmacy over on Centennial Square at that time. Right across the street from Coleman's Supermarket on Centennial Square where the gym was, that's where the pharmacy as, I think. Ashford built that building there and he moved his pharmacy and everything into that. He had quite a big pharmacy in it actually, it was a big store. Kell Ashford was a great man. I remember when his store was on Commonwealth Avenue. I remember when he, out of the kindness of his heart, opened his store up at 2 o'clock in the morning for me. I had to get a prescription for one of the kids who was really sick. He was a great guy, he did a lot of good work in Mount Pearl. - Pat O'Keefe

Admiralty House Communications Museum:



Wireless Tower, H.M. Wireless Station (Admiralty House)
c. 1915

I had a call at my work one day, from Councilor Gloria Pearson. Gloria was a very forward thinking community person. Gloria, asked me if I would come down and meet with the mayor who was Julie Bettney [...] They were saying that we have this derelict piece of property on Old Placentia Road, and it has really fabulous value as a housing development. You could put seven or eight houses up on it and it is right across from Admiralty Wood. It is a very desirable piece of property and the city could sell it and make a lot of money on it. However, Gloria and Julie knew that this place had some historic value to it but did not know exactly what that historic value was [...] It had something to do with the First World War and all they knew for certain was that there aren't a lot of [...] historic sites in Mount Pearl. Julie and Gloria knew there was something of value here and they had talked to the council about it a number of times. Council just said, "Look, this has no business value to us, it has no real value of anything really. So, get rid of it. Let us sell it. Let us sell it to the developers; we can get millions of dollars for it. We can move

on and we will not have that derelict piece of garbage, sitting there anymore.” Now, [Admiralty House Communications Museum] opened in 1997. This was a good five years before that—five or six years [...] I rounded up a couple of people so we could have some meetings down at city hall and see what we could do.

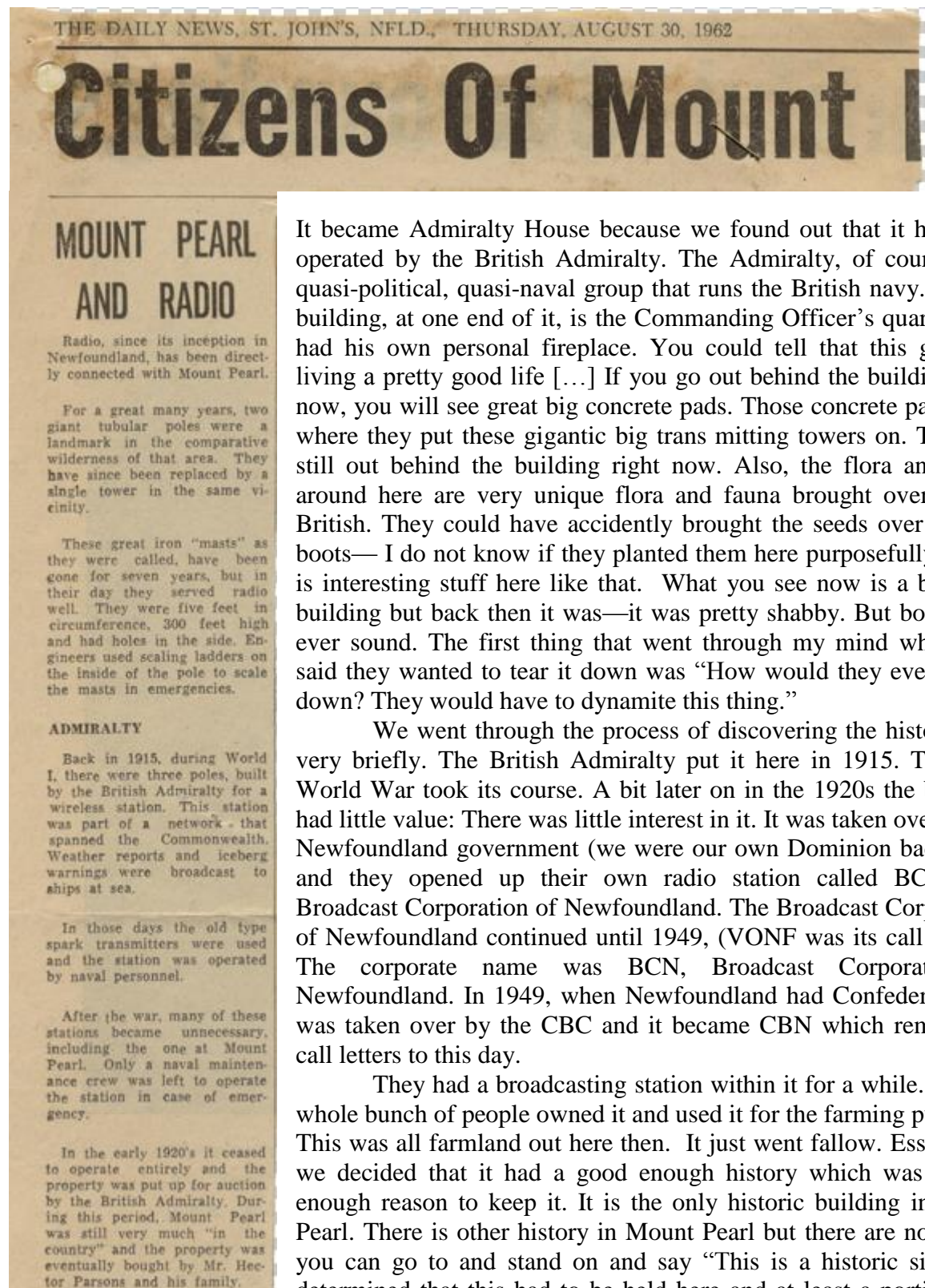
So, we had a meeting a week for a while. The whole idea that we went at this with, was that we would come at this rationally. Most of the councilors over there think it is a derelict old building that should be destroyed and turned into a housing development. Julie and Gloria felt that it had historic value [...] I do not know if the council was starting to get edgy with us, because this thing dragged on for so long. First and foremost we were all working people, so we had limited time we could put into the project and we had young families. The other thing is that we really wanted to get in-depth with it. We did historical research on the place: We contacted the various historic agencies that were around, and we were absolutely amazed how little information there was on this building.

The history of this building is absolutely fabulous. The Titanic was sunk in 1912. When the Titanic went down, Newfoundland was the first place [...] that knew of the sinking of the Titanic because, on board, they had a Marconi room. That is what a wireless room was called at that time. In the early days, Marconi had the patent on all the wireless equipment. When wireless equipment went on board a ship, Marconi put it in, they equipped it, and they put their men on it. The people who worked in the wireless room on the Titanic were not employees of the White Star Line, they were employees of Marconi. Between all of it when the ship went down, the world realized that this wireless stuff had some merit, for going across the ocean at the very least.

Then in 1914, when all the rumblings of war started, Britain was still a gigantic big power and had the biggest navy in the world. Britain ruled the sea. German submarines started to come into their own and do an awful lot of damage. The Brits still wanted to be able to control the whole Atlantic as best they could but they were concerned about, what they call, the Western approaches around Canada. Canada was a bit of a colony at that time. Britain never had that much confidence that those poor old buggers over there would be able to do anything. So, they decided it was up to them to be able to handle all the communications in this area.

In 1915, a lot of work went into it; Admiralty House Communications Museum was built. It was built on a very, very unique architectural design. When we went at this in the early 1990s, the only other existing building with the same architectural design (that we could find) was an admiralty building that was built in Australia. All the others have long since gone—long been torn down. When you go in to researching the building itself, there are all kinds of unique woods that were used in its construction; all kinds of lumber.¹⁰ The building itself is a fabulous building. The only reason why it was called Admiralty House, is that somehow, it sprung out of the research that we were doing in order to save it. Beforehand, it was just “that building over there.”

¹⁰ As an aside, John mentioned that there was a house across the street (possibly 601 Old Placentia Road) from Admiralty House Communications Museum that was constructed from the same diverse forms of lumber that the Admiralty House Communications Museum was. The house was built in the same era as the Admiralty House albeit this house has undergone several modifications. Regardless, the foundational architecture resembles that of Admiralty House.



It became Admiralty House because we found out that it had been operated by the British Admiralty. The Admiralty, of course, is a quasi-political, quasi-naval group that runs the British navy. In this building, at one end of it, is the Commanding Officer's quarters. He had his own personal fireplace. You could tell that this guy was living a pretty good life [...] If you go out behind the building right now, you will see great big concrete pads. Those concrete pads were where they put these gigantic big trans mitting towers on. They are still out behind the building right now. Also, the flora and fauna around here are very unique flora and fauna brought over by the British. They could have accidentally brought the seeds over in their boots—I do not know if they planted them here purposefully. There is interesting stuff here like that. What you see now is a beautiful building but back then it was—it was pretty shabby. But boy was it ever sound. The first thing that went through my mind when they said they wanted to tear it down was "How would they ever take it down? They would have to dynamite this thing."

We went through the process of discovering the history of it very briefly. The British Admiralty put it here in 1915. The First World War took its course. A bit later on in the 1920s the building had little value: There was little interest in it. It was taken over by the Newfoundland government (we were our own Dominion back then) and they opened up their own radio station called BCN, The Broadcast Corporation of Newfoundland. The Broadcast Corporation of Newfoundland continued until 1949, (VONF was its call letters). The corporate name was BCN, Broadcast Corporation of Newfoundland. In 1949, when Newfoundland had Confederation, it was taken over by the CBC and it became CBN which remains its call letters to this day.

They had a broadcasting station within it for a while. Then, a whole bunch of people owned it and used it for the farming purposes. This was all farmland out here then. It just went fallow. Essentially, we decided that it had a good enough history which was a good enough reason to keep it. It is the only historic building in Mount Pearl. There is other history in Mount Pearl but there are not places you can go to and stand on and say "This is a historic site." We determined that this had to be held here and at least a portion of it

had to be turned into a museum. Everything could be put in the one place here, but the recommendation was, at the time, was that it should be because of its history as a communications museum and it is to this day.

There are probably other things, other artifacts at Admiralty House but it is essentially that. The original recommendation that we made was that, in order to sustain costs, should be a couple boutiques within it as well. Take a portion of it and make it into a museum, then put in a couple of boutiques, then maybe a pharmacy dispensary, not necessarily a full retail pharmacy, nice little souvenir shops or whatever.

We got our report all together and off I went and made my presentation to city council and I concluded it with—I forget what the number is now but it was like tens of thousands of dollars. So, I said, “The place has to be refurbished, you have to find a tenant for it, you have to do this, you have to do that.” It was many, many of tens of thousands of dollars. One of the councilors said, “No, we do not.” I just stopped and I said, “I beg your pardon?” He said “We have a three dollar problem here.” I said, “A three dollar problem?” He said, “Yes, that is how much it costs for a gallon of gas and a match.” So, I said, “Well, I can see there is a lot of different views here on this.” I left my material behind and I went out and I let council debate it. Over time, they debated it and then a whole new committee was struck. When I walked away from this place, I considered that my job was done and that I had stirred the pot inside the council. Me and the others (there were seven of us) worked hard. There was a gigantic contribution made by all hands.

My job was to be the chair at the end of the table, and try and keep the conversation going. Once we got to that point, where the pot had been realistically stirred, there was too much publicity on it. I managed to get it into the news. If they do anything to the building right now, there is going to be a community uproar on this. These people, they sat down and they were the nuts and bolts to make this happen. To their credit, they are the ones who deserve the credit for this fabulous job done here. Again, it is a “go to” place in Mount Pearl. Sometimes I wish you had more publicity here. I do not know what you have to do, fire flares at night or what have you. The place deserves to have more people going through it.

One of the artifacts that is in the Admiralty House is from the VOCM radio station when the station first went on the air on Parade Street in St. John's. It went from Parade Street to McBride's Hill into Kenmount Road. The original owner was Joseph Lacey Butler who used to read the major newscast at one o'clock sponsored by Harvey's. When you turned your radio on before 1 o'clock, there would be a bit of music [...] then you would hear Mr. Butler's voice saying "It is time for the Harvey's News", and you would hear this clock chiming. Then he would go on and deliver the news.

In those days there were no tape recorders. Wired tape came out before—you know the other bits of tape there, milar is what it is called, little stringy tape. Before that there was little pieces of wire. But back in 1936, there was none of that. Whatever recording you were going to do had to be done on these great big disks like great big records. It was a heavy thing to do. It was easier not to mess with that, so they did it with a real clock. Every day he would go in and wind up the clock to make sure the spring was fine so that the clock would actually chime. He would say his words and the clock would go “boing, boing, boingty, boing, boing, boing.” Well that clock is at Admiralty House because that is part of the broadcasting history; the communications history.

Another one of the artifacts that is in the Museum from VOCM dates back to 1967 when VOCM first moved into its new premises [...] on Kenmount Road. VOCM had three radio stations at the time and put a forth one in a bit later. When you went in through the main door you were into the lobby, then you had to pass through another set of doors to go into the studios. There was a door there with a panel in gold leaf with VOCMs, CKCM, CHCM, and another two stations embedded within it. Beautiful, beautiful thing. [...]The door was brought out here for display purposes. So, there are all kinds of great artifacts here. The TRF radio, that is at Admiralty House is one of the very, very first radios that you could get commercially. It was gigantic. There was reception on it that was lousy but anyway, there is a story to be told about that radio which is why you really should have a guide if you are going to come to a place like this. - John Murphy

VONF

The United Towns Electric and the Avalon Telephone Company decided to subsidize a radio station during this period. The old Admiralty transmitter in Stamps Lane was leased and Radio Station VONF came into being under the management of W. F. Galgay. R. J. Murphy was President.

However, during the 1930's the Newfoundland Government became interested in nationalizing radio along the lines of the BBC. They could do this only by buying out the only commercial radio station in the city.

BCN

Meetings were held with the management of VONF, and soon, plans were formulated on the type of broadcasting system to be used. In March, 1938, VONF became the Broadcasting Corporation of Newfoundland.

Meantime, the three iron masts in Mount Pearl had been sold to Olaf Olsen for scrap iron, and one mast had already been demolished. The two remaining were leased to the BCN.

The CBC formally took over after Confederation, and continued to operate from the old transmitters until 1955, when the Calvert property, in the same vicinity, was purchased and new buildings and a new tower as installed. The two remaining landmarks were removed that same year.

Richard H. (Dicky) Bunt an Englishman who came to Newfoundland with the British Admiralty in 1915, as one of the naval personnel, is still the engineer in charge at Mount Pearl.

Mount Pearl
Reunion.
Admiralty House
Communications
Museum.
Digital. May 20.
2014.

What I know about Admiralty House, I am the one that got Admiralty House going. Admiralty House, Mr. Parson's had it there as a farm. I knew him quite well, I used to go over there. Just inside of his house, you would go in the big spot in there. We used to go in on Sunday afternoons and have a boil up. We called it a boil up, have a little picnic and that. In his house, in this part of his house he had an apartment made up. And in that apartment was a good friend of my wife's. They knew each other quite well, and they had two children going to school, Gwendolyn's age. So, we used to go over there some Saturday afternoon, Sunday afternoon, have a cup of tea and coffee, one thing and another. – G. Fred G. Bannister

My friend lived [at Admiralty House] in one of the apartments, I cannot remember now if it was here or over there [motioning to the right of the building which is a fenced in section on the property]. Yes, Linda lived here. We used to come up here visiting her. My dad delivered groceries here; there was a farm over there. –Violet White

Then Parson's got rid of it and the land then became part of the Government of Newfoundland and Labrador. Then for a few years, the Newfoundland and Labrador Housing had their office in that building. They used that for quite a long time. In the meantime, the town plan was revised in 1986. It started in 1985—1984 I believe it was, started going over the Newtown Plan. I was the Chairman of the planning committee to get that new plan done. While doing the plan we came upon the land around the Admiralty House building. I forget the name of the fellow now, from Newfoundland and Labrador Housing, he was an engineer. He said, "Fred, what we should do is zone off that land so that it cannot be used for nothing else. Only what it is there now." I said, "That is a good idea, a damn good idea." So, we did it. Afterwards, when the new councilors took over, I got off council. They were going to try and develop that land and they found out they could not develop it. Denine was Mayor I think. I set up a committee for myself and John Murphy, and we hired an architect. I forget the name of the architect we hired now. We went over and did surveys of the place and everything else. He said that he agreed with us, that the place could be fixed up, that the structure was good and everything else. But he said it would cost a lot of money.

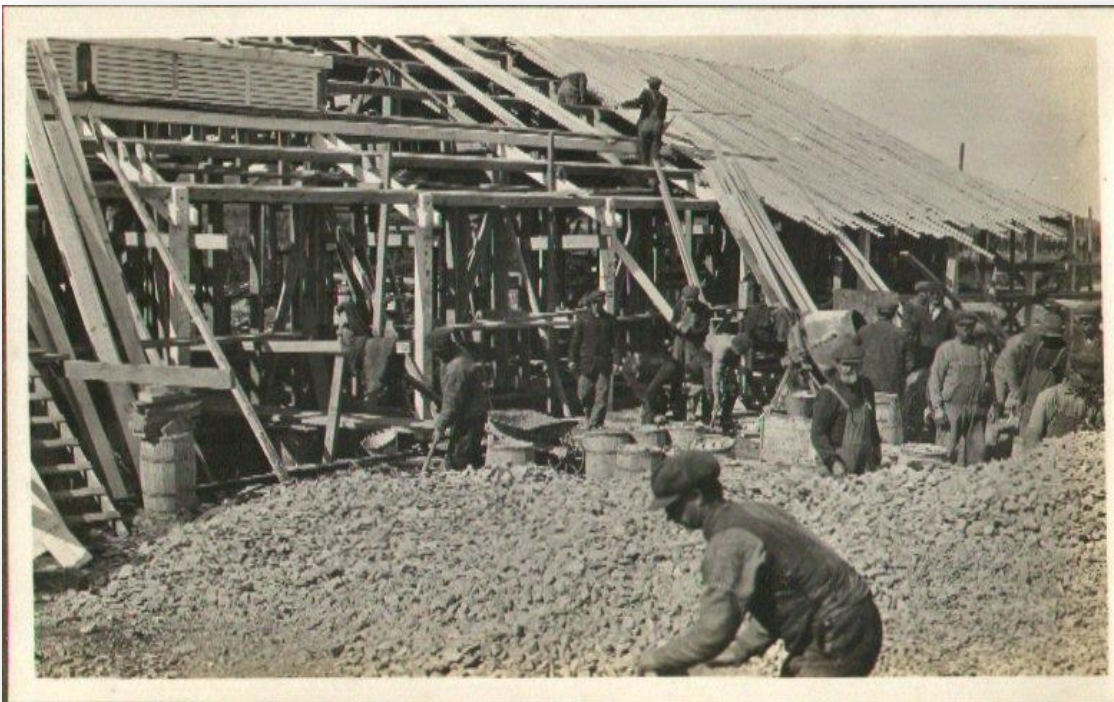
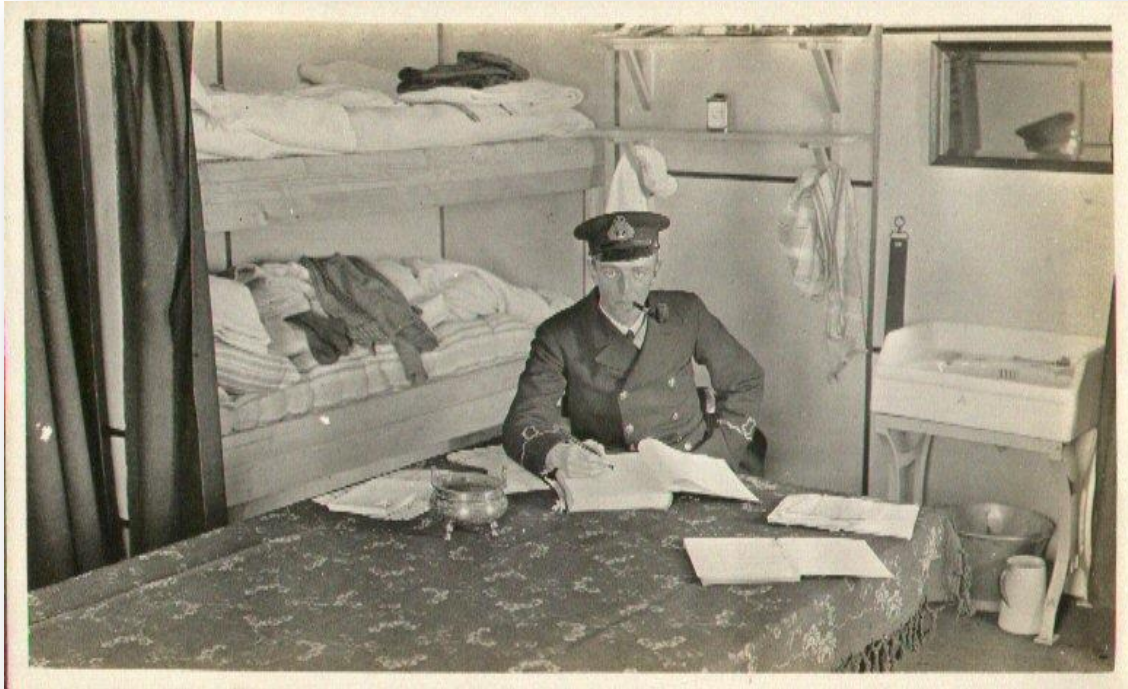
I went into the Council offices with John Murphy, sat there with him when he stood up and read his report and everything else. Council accepted the report, and after that decided we were going to do something about it. I knew Denine quite well, I talked to Denine on the quiet and said, "Something is going to be done about it." He got cracking for me, found some money to do something. I went to Ottawa up there, and we were looking for money. Jean Payne was the Federal Minister then from Newfoundland and St. John's, west. I went there often to talk to her about it. I said to her, "We need money for this project we are doing at Admiralty House. It was not called Admiralty House then but it was Marconi House—Station or whatever." Now Mifflin then, was a member of the government. He was the Admiral then or Vice Admiral. He was retired but he was Cabinet Minister. So, I said "Jean, I want you to phone Mifflin and tell Mifflin you have me here and we are talking about this." She picked up the phone and got him, talked to him. She put me on the phone and I told him what the problem was. He said, "I do not know if we can do anything about it". I said "Look, that land is very valuable; we should be saving that building. It was built in the First World War and it stood all the test of time. The structure is good. We should do it." Somehow we got money.

The money was announced afterwards by Jean Payne during a meeting. I was there, maybe John Murphy was there too, I was not sure because our committee was disbanded by then. We were up at the Track and Field building and she announced about the money we were going to get. I was on that committee then that was struck. The Chairman of that committee was a fellow then with Newfoundland and Labrador Housing. It was good we had him because we did not have to go looking for this and that. Newfoundland and Labrador Housing put a lot of money into that, most of the time he himself put a lot of time into it. But we accomplished it. It got built and it was opened. I was there when the Prince Phillip opened it. I was there with my medals on and Legion uniform on when he opened it. Oh yes, I talked to Prince Phillip about it. We had a little reception in the room. That room you see there now, that big room, is called the G. Fred G. Bannister room. They did that on my 90th Birthday. They were wondering what to do for me, and I said to Ray Osmond, (Ray was the city recreational director), "Ray" and he said "You got a street named Bannister Street," I said "But no buildings" I said, "Ray, how about that board room over in Admiralty House?" He said "Yes, Fred that is an idea." Ray Osmond and myself we were pretty close because I worked with him as a councilor. I was not sure if we got it or not but the night of my 90th Birthday party, they had it at the Park Place. About 150 people—200 people came that afternoon. Then the time came and they called me up and said "Here, we named it the Fred Bannister room." Yes, but John Murphy and I spent 4 or 5 months with the architects trying to get a good report on that building. We got a good report, we saved it.

There is a Marconi room in Admiralty House. See I was in the Navy. I had to learn all that stuff (Morse code) in the Navy. My wife was a wireless officer as well. She could sit down with the spoons, [finger tapping] "dit, dit, da, da, da, dit, dit." That is how we spoke to each other one time to improve myself, when I was going for my Captain's Ticket. We had the light on and she used to sit down in the house here, like with the lights on and [finger tapping] "dit, dit, da, dit, dit, da." I would send it to her, and she would read it. – G. Fred G. Bannister







Images donated by Admiralty House Communications Museum.

When we would come up here where Admiralty House Museum is now, Parsons and Simms had their farm there. Right back behind here was the barn where they had their cattle and all that. We would come up and we would look at all the different farm animals. Of course, the babies always got your attention.- Randy Whitten

If I am not mistaken, the area where Admiralty House is located was known as Parson's Meadow. I cannot remember seeing anything in writing but, the Parson's family had used it as their farm. There may be individuals who refer to whole area here as Parson's Meadow. I've always kept an eye out for the historical property. I remember one of the enforcement officers said, "Dave, you are after calling us that often we are thinking about giving you your own pepper spray" [laughs]. But, that is the way I am. Not only am I looking after the property here but then that reflects on my property which is close by. In the process of the buildings renovation, we contacted a man by the name of Howard Roberts who lived across the street. He was a grandfather figure, Howard came out of retirement to be the architect and engineer design consultant for the reconstruction of Admiralty House Communications Museum. [...] Howard was a Master builder himself; carpentry. Originally, I think he was from Brigus and his father was a carpenter or a finish carpenter. I can remember him telling me about some of the older homes that they built here in the city years ago, beautiful. Anyway, myself and Howard hit it off, and he did a fantastic job with the place.

I got involved there and got involved with a couple of committees. One of the other committees was the Forest and Gardens Society. Now, if it is green and it grows, I am happy. If it is a weed, I am still happy because I do not know the difference. However, I can push, pull, shove, haul, and dig, in which I did. We had an excellent committee on the go. As a matter of fact, for the opening of Admiralty House back in 1997, the Duke of Edinburgh was here. That would have been June 23rd. That was exciting because I got an opportunity to meet him. [...] I think it was in the afternoon even that morning; we were still out planting flowers around the grounds of the Admiralty House Communications Museum.

Oh there is something else I forgot to tell you, we started off here just after we opened. It was probably the first year, if not the first year, the second year, we started a Haunted House. Admiralty House was awesome and it had much to do with the Girl Guides. There is a guild, I think it's the Trefoil Guild, who were involved. We would close the museum down for about a two-week period. This whole area would be transformed into one huge haunted house. It was awesome, but it is a wonder that we were not taken out in front of a firing squad for being careless. [...] We were lucky we did not have any damage, we did not have anything missing, stolen. It went on for a few years, there could be a couple of thousand people would go through the haunted house. Oh yes, there was some work that went into it, the whole area was blacked out and tarped. There were guillotines and we had people crawling around scaring others. Oh, it was—it was fun.

I always notice things that go on at Admiralty House. I was at the museum one day, [...] just doing a bit of gardening, and I heard this conversation. I did not know what they were saying but I could hear voices, and it wasn't a harmonious exchange of pleasantries. I got down closer to the fence and I can see a couple of people over there, almost like they are confronting each other, a guy and a girl. I figured I would just take a little stroll over and try to defuse things just in case. Turns out the staff hired on some students during the summer, and they were practicing

their play of James Pearl. Now, that was kind of embarrassing for me. That was a lovely, lovely time when those students were here during the summer. They are probably gone onto their own professions now; they were quite talented. [I remember,] they were dressed in era costumes. As a matter of fact, we still have them at Admiralty House.

On the opening day of Admiralty House Communications Museum it was exciting because we had all the dignitaries, all the members of government and the Duke. Myself and my daughter Sherry were there, we got pictures of that. It was nice to see how all of the effort we put into the project had paid off, we had successfully revitalized this facility. Then, all of a sudden, the Queen and the Duke were going to be here. Yes, it started getting exciting, we had to make sure everything was done. It was really, really nice. We felt proud because we had worked hard to get this. –Dave Lythgoe

When you talk about Mount Pearl, you talk about Newtown which was Newfoundland and Labrador Housing. The land was banked by Newfoundland and Labrador Housing and then sold off in different chunks to people—prospective home buyers. [...] Newfoundland and Labrador Housing were in the Admiralty House building, that was where their offices were. That was where they sold the land. That was where I bought my piece of land, in the Admiralty House. They would say, on a certain date, “We are going to sell off fifty or a hundred lots”. There would be hundreds of people in line to buy a lot, hundreds. As a matter of fact, I was in line for mine for four days! Four days to get the lot that I have now. And that was typical in those days. It happened not only in Mount Pearl, it also happened in Cowan Heights which Newfoundland and Labrador Housing had as well. In those days, people were moving out of St. John's. There was no land there, and they wanted land. The demand was high. People were waiting for Newfoundland and Labrador Housing to put more land up for sale. That is what happened. Every time that would happen, that is, when Newfoundland and Labrador Housing would put up land for sale, that is what would happen, there would be a line-up. They made money off of it too. They made a lot of money off of it. But they did a good job; all subdivisions were well planned out. [...] It is not all Newfoundland and Labrador Housing, this was in conjunction with the City of Mount Pearl. I was on council when some of this land went on sale. What we would do as the council, we would sit down and say, “You’ve opened up this parcel of land, now where is your recreation? Where are your trails? Where is the open space?” We would make sure these institutions were designated in each area. Every neighbourhood has an interlocking walking trail, or has a park—a little park or open space. – Dave Denine

I have been involved with the [Admiralty House Communications] Museum for a long time since 1995 or 1996. I was here when Prince Phillip came and officially opened the building. I have spoken to him two or three times out in our meeting room over there, it was quite the experience. Even as a teacher I was involved with the Provincial Newfoundland Teacher's Association (NTA). I was on the executive. I was also the Branch President for the Waterford Valley. I have been involved with the Family History Society in Newfoundland and Labrador as President, twice past president now. I am chairman with the Mount Pearl Library Board and I am also on the Provincial Library Board. It goes without saying, I am actively involved. As a young teacher in Mount Pearl, I found myself getting involved with whatever happened in the town. I saw an ad in the paper one time; they wanted to set up a Heritage Committee. I was one of the first

members of the Heritage Committee. Dave Lythgoe and Ed Meaney were also on the committee. Julie Betteny, I think she may have been. I am not sure if she was Mayor at the time—Julie Betteny was setting up a Heritage Committee so we set it up and called it Heritage Unlimited. And that particular committee, one night on the agenda, this building [Admiralty House Communications Museum] came up. It was being used by the Newfoundland Housing Corporation as offices and a hub when they were selling building lots for this part of Mount Pearl. There was talk that the building might be torn down. Immediately there was move afoot to renovate it to see if we could fix it up as a museum. Part of our mandate as a Heritage Committee was to consider and present all kinds of possibilities for the facility.

We applied for some federal grants and an ACOA. I think, in those days, they were able to give us some money. We were actually here when the carpentry contractors were working on the building. That was in 1996-1997. I think we officially opened in June 1997, that's when Prince Phillip was here. There has been a lot of work on the building.

Phillip Pike came in one day; he wanted to set up a gift shop in Admiralty House Museum. It did not work out. He set it up for a little while, I have forgotten how long it was there. Phillip has been on the board now for a long time, invited him to sit on the board many years ago. One of the older residents of Mount Pearl, Fred Bannister was on that committee with us, not the Heritage Committee but he was on the subcommittee when we started the process of saving Admiralty House. We named our Boardroom the G. Fred G. Bannister Board Room. – Pat Walsh



Mount Pearl Reunion. Admiralty House Communications Museum. Digital. May 20, 2014.

Part 3: Mount Pearl: Developing a Sense of Community

Conclusion

As a core component of our research project, we inquired about whether Mount Pearl possessed a distinctive identity and have found the answer to be unanimous; Mount Pearl is a place in which individuals go out of their way to help others (that is, according to the Mount Pearl Oral History Project informants)¹¹. The appropriation undergone by Mount Pearl citizens is one of adopting neighbourliness, companionship and of the collective commitment to the perpetual interconnected growth of the city they call “home”. Whether this commitment is through their involvement in the sports community, the social clubs of Mount Pearl (Kinsmen, Lions, Ladies Auxiliary, etc.), the religious institutions, the educational system, the political system, the arts community, what have you; it is a known trait of the Mount Pearl citizen to unsparingly lend a helping hand. This selfless characteristic is detrimental to the development of a large community in a small city.¹² The place identity of Mount Pearl, (that is, the sense of self one develops based on an individual’s place of



¹¹ We understand that our information is not necessarily representative of the population and that it is more of a convenience sample. From what we have collected, we understand that we cannot make any generalizable statements that apply to the community as a whole. Therefore, when we refer to “Mount Pearl” we are referring to what our informants understand as Mount Pearl.

¹² Harvey Hodder references Roland Morris referring to Mount Pearl with this term “large community, small city”

residence), as experienced by our informants exudes a veneration of altruism. It is rampant with charitable endeavors and is selfless at its core foundation.

Mount Pearl's place identity purports itself through a key component of community development; that is, community participation. We have chosen to apply a theoretical approach to our collected data to further understand the development of a sense of community experienced by our informants. We have used the approach found in Cosimo Talo et al's "Sense of Community and Community Participation: A Meta Analytic Review" to best understand the process of appropriation and the development of place identity undergone by our informants. In so doing, we aspire to alleviate the biased conclusions which may result from the collection of information conducted during the Mount Pearl Oral History Mount Pearl. We understand that research conducted and funded by the City of Mount Pearl, that concerns the City of Mount Pearl, is inclined to result in a document devoid of faults the city possesses; in essence, favoring it's strengths. However, we wish to specify that within this section in particular, with reference to community, we have attempted to address these biases wholeheartedly. Throughout the interview process we strayed from loaded¹³ and leading¹⁴ questions which would entice our informants to label Mount Pearl as a community. Our informants, of their own doing, defined Mount Pearl as a community. We then asked our informants how they defined the concept of community; we did not assume or provide a definition for what it was they were referring to when they spoke of community. Moreover, the individuals who designed, conducted and collected information throughout the Mount Pearl Oral History Project are not residents of Mount Pearl.¹⁵ In essence, this final segment compiles their definitions of Mount Pearl, accommodating the likeness between informants' disclosures and thus presenting an attempt at documenting as much of an unpersuaded perception of what makes Mount Pearl, Mount Pearl as possible.

Mount Pearl's strength is embedded in its interconnectedness and involved citizenship. However, these strengths are analogously Mount Pearl's weaknesses. When defining community, we would like to place emphasis on community involvement; One's development of a sense of community and integration into the community is contingent on community participation.¹⁶ John Murphy, one of our informants, stated that, "If you did not join into the community, you were almost isolated [...] Not their sin of commission but your sin of omission." Likewise, when asked if one's sense of belonging to a community was contingent on being involved in the community, informant Ed Moyst firmly responded "Oh most definitely". Opportunities in Mount Pearl that provide the possibility for community involvement are ample: volunteerism is a trait Mount Pearl was founded on (as we have witnessed in the personal

¹³ By loaded question, we are referring to questions sustaining an unjustified assumption.

¹⁴ By leading question, we are referring to questions that deprive respondents of a chance to articulate their experiences in their own terms.

¹⁵ Samantha is from Shannon, Quebec and Melissa is from Goulds, Newfoundland.

¹⁶ This brings about defining the concept of community. When asked to define what individuals meant by describing Mount Pearl as a community, the following definitions were received; Former Mayor Dave Denine referred to it as "an interaction of both young and old. An interaction of education, recreation, and civic minded[ness]". Former Mayor Harvey Hodder describes community similarly; he states that a community is similar to a patchwork quilt. Different organizations serve as the pieces of material that must be sewn together to create a community. He refers to council members as the thread that provides each piece of material the opportunity to form and bond with other pieces of material. In essence, the coming together of all components of a society and the establishment of a common interest is how we define community.

experience narratives throughout this document). We have inferred that one must commit oneself to the community to reap in the benefits of community membership. One's sense of community is thus derived from one's community participation. This interaction was agreed upon by the majority of our informants and is thus deconstructed in this final segment of the Mount Pearl Oral History Project.

David W. McMillan and David M. Chavis have developed a four dimensional model that identifies the components of creating a sense of community (Talo et. al, 2). The four steps include; Membership, Influence, Fulfillment, and Shared Emotional Connection.¹⁷ All components correspond to the presence of community participation which fuels the development of a sense of community. That developed sense of community, in turn, fuels more community participation creating a cyclical developmental structure that runs on and results in participation. Talo et al state that;

Community participation and sense of community are both concerned with community member engagement and active involvement in issues that affect people's lives and impact the larger community. In particular, the role of community participation in promoting local development, social justice and population health has been acknowledged in multiple areas of research [...] Research has specifically noted that community participation increases quality of life, enhances social wellbeing, fosters social empowerment and reinforces social capital. Sense of community has been shown to serve as a stimulus for community involvement. Both community participation and sense of community stand out as interrelated key factors that promote community development or actualize the capacity of communities to activate internal human resources, solve problems and promote social empowerment" (Talo et. al, 1-2).

Membership

The first step of the model is one of **Membership**; "Membership corresponds to the feeling of being part of a community. This aspect embraces the perception of shared boundaries, common history, symbols, sense of emotional safety, and personal investment in community life." (Talo et al, 2). Consider the geographical boundaries of Mount Pearl as a shared boundary; a characteristic of community membership in its simplest form. Some of our informants believe that the location of Mount Pearl is a component that helps sustain the Mount Pearl sense of community; the ceaselessness of selflessly lending a helping hand due to familiarity amongst one another. Indeed, John Murphy used the term "comfortably small" to describe Mount Pearl, as did Barbara Predham. Moreover, John Murphy spoke of Mount Pearl as being the antidote to his need for a mixture of both rural and urban. He stated that Mount Pearl served him as a perfect medium between the busyness of St. John's and the tight knit community of Grand Falls where he had previously lived. As John discloses, "In St. John's, people are always on the go, people

¹⁷ Please note that the subdivision of the following personal experience narratives is only one of many possible categorizations.

have things to do, and places to see, and in Mount Pearl there was a greater sense of relaxation; a big, big sense of community in here.” Susan (Osmond) Smith consonantly stated; “For me, where I was born and bred here, it's still big but it's small. You can go around Mount Pearl in no time, but go around St. John's, it encompasses so much. It's a nice small city. I think its fine as it is.” In essence, our informants seemed to imply that an intimate geographical location, such as that of Mount Pearl, leads to a decline in hastiness. There is by no means any lack of fervor in Mount Pearl, we simply wish to imply that a diminished presence of a large city's “hustle and bustle” seems to have led to an abated stress level creating an increased sense of comfort in Mount Pearl. This comfort surfaces as a by-product of living in such a small area. The city boundaries themselves serve as confines that allow for Mount Pearl citizens to frequently run into their neighbours. Jim Locke and Neil Smith were informants who discussed such interactions. As Jim stated;

Mount Pearl was sort of suburbia, where people didn't want to live in the downtown and wanted a little more land [...] There's just a, there's a different feel in Mount Pearl that you don't experience say in St John's. I'm not anti-St. John's, I've got relatives and friends in St. John's, but I think the geography of Mount Pearl, the fact that it is a compact community, that it's-- you can walk or bike ride anywhere in Mount Pearl. (bike ride for certain within 15 minutes you can go from end to end in Mount Pearl) I think that physical geography creates a sense of community. You are always bumping into people. You can't go that far, the area is not elongated. Whether you are going to church, the ice rink, the swimming pool or the grocery store, you are constantly bumping into neighbours. *It breeds this familiarity with your neighbours.* That just develops ties I think, that you feel a closeness to your neighbour. Of course, when you feel a closeness, you tend to look out for each other and look out for the welfare of everyone here. I think that's what contributed to it. There are a lot of communities around the bay that (and unfortunately it's being lost, our culture is being lost) I've visited and have found that people are so open and friendly. We're different but I don't say we're any better. We're just different. I think we are a culmination or collection of people from different parts of the province that have come here. That's to our benefit because they bring that "around the bay" mentality where they look out for each other. I think that's beautiful that that exists here. – Jim Locke



After being here for so long, you feel a sense of belonging; your roots I suppose that is what you would call it, are here. Community is your roots. I still know so many of the same people. A lot of people that have been in here for a long time. Just the familiarity with the area and the place creates roots. It is like anything else I suppose, you get so comfortable. You are always running into people that you knew then, now.

- Neil Smith

There was an immediate sense of belonging in our neighbourhood. We had left Paradise (we were out there on an acre of land- you had a neighbour to your left, a neighbour to your right, you had your privacy) and came to Mount Pearl. I remember saying, "What are we after doing!" All of the sudden now, there is a house here, a house there, a house there, a house there. Everywhere you looked you could see a house and it is like you were losing your privacy. Shortly after we realized the closeness brought out the community aspect of Mount Pearl. I remember it was the winter, we had recently moved in and we had just picked our daughter up and we were coming home. Coming up Graham Place the snow was so deep that the vehicle was getting caught in the snow. We were stuck there on that little bend in the road. I'd say within about 60 seconds after we stopped, out comes the neighbours as if they were waiting for us to come home. They must have noticed and said, "Okay, Dave, Marilyn and Jennifer are not home yet." With that, as soon as the car bogged down in the snow, out came the neighbours. They dug, pushed and shoved and we got the car moving. That is the way it has been ever since. That is the way we were and it is still like that. There are several of my neighbours- we all have each other's keys to one another's homes. One of my neighbours just got back from Grand Falls, I went over yesterday, opened up his house, turned on some lights, checked the mail. [...] You cannot buy the neighbours that I have got. I can see me being here for a long, long, long time.

I think what makes Mount Pearl, Mount Pearl is togetherness. You can go to the supermarket, you can go to a function, you go down to the ball field, even walking and meet someone you know. As Newfoundlanders, we are known for our friendliness and our hospitality. But there seems to be on a higher note here in Mount Pearl, a higher commitment to that sense of friendliness. I guess the smaller areas of Newfoundland are the same way. If you go out around the bay, smaller communities consist of the same demeanors, everybody knows each other. [...] Besides that, our taxes are good, services are good, neighbours are good, sure what more would you want in life? - Dave Lythgoe

The closeness one feels to their neighbours and the familiarity one has of particular locations, promote community membership. This is seen through the unanimous recollection of places like Twin Falls, Jim's Snacks, the Bowling Alley, Steady Waters, Joyce's Corner, Ashford's Pharmacy, Samson's Supermarket, and so on. Membership aside from geographical boundaries is also embedded in one's willingness to be personally invested within the community and its development.

When I moved in here, I found that becoming part of the community was very easy, it was a community that, as far as I was concerned, you were destined to grow a part of. And you made a lot of friends. I cannot tell you how many people I know in Mount Pearl. I mean, it's in the thousands. Indeed, there will always be a volunteer base, we will never run out of volunteers.

When people say we do not have enough volunteers, well, that's misleading. They were saying that when I was volunteering, but we got through it. - Dave Denine

Social groups whether it was the church, the Knights of Columbus, the Ladies Auxiliary, what have you that needed help, you would be there to help them. Everybody would help everybody else. We reared the kids in that kind of environment, they were all involved in everything. What a great way to grow up, to have your children grow up. They had hundreds of friends and they still do. Everybody is like a big family in Mount Pearl. – Barbara Predham

When a sense of community, friendship and of belonging is set, that is what I call identity. Community is any group, or gathering where people do things together; socialize, help each other, support each other. Generally those ties, a lot of them, will last a lifetime. I see people now, I might have not seen for 20 years, and it is the same as if I had only seen them yesterday. You know, you are generally glad to see them and it does not matter if the last time you saw them was 40 years ago, or if they were friend or foe. You are just glad to see them; happy to see that they are there and they are happy to see you too. It is so good talking about and remembering old times; it's so fun. You look back to where your own family is now; that is community. That feeling is why we all responded so quickly to Clyde Wells. I remember when Clyde Wells decided that they were going to try to give Mount Pearl to St. John's. I remember at the Reid Center that night going up and what a turn out. It was such an outcry. We were so fast having everybody organized. Everything was done so well, everybody pitched in and made that decision; we decided that "No, we are going to fight this and give them such a show that this was not going to happen ever again." You know, that is community. You are working together for a common benefit and a common betterment. – Randy Whitten

Membership as a component of creating a sense of community has indeed been experienced by Mount Pearl Oral History Project informants. The attachment to Mount Pearl and appropriation undergone by individuals "refer collectively to the idea that people invest places with meaning and significance and act in ways that reflect their bonding and linkage with places." (Werner, Airman, & Oxley, 1985, p. 5) Citizens of Mount Pearl are thus personally invested in the well-being of their community as seen through Randy's story regarding the Clyde Wells incident. Those who live in Mount Pearl have developed their membership through the familiarity and bond they have established with their neighbours and friends. They've associated themselves, their neighbours and the physical location within which they live with a sense of self; that is, comradeship. The instantaneous accumulation of volunteers at the Reid Center (as seen in Randy's story) to demonstrate that "this was not going to happen ever again" speaks volumes about the place identity and loyalty community members hold for Mount Pearl. Randy's story is one of many found throughout this collection of personal experience narratives that exhibits community membership.

Influence

The second step of the model is one of **Influence**; “Influence encompasses the individual perception of mutual influence¹⁸, not only providing opportunities for individuals to participate in community life, make their own contributions, and perceive their impacts on the collective decisions and actions of the community but also heightening individual awareness that personal choices and decisions are affected by the community itself.” (Talo et al, 2) We witness the second step, influence, through referring to one’s incentive to participate in the community. Consider one’s personal investment as a factor in developing a sense of community. Throughout this document we have referenced stories of those who had a hand in starting it all; Mr. Stephen Thistle helped build the first church, the first school and the first swimming pool in Mount Pearl, Mr. Roland Morris singlehandedly expanded the infrastructure of Mount Pearl and laid claim to how it would be organized, Mr. G.Fred G. Bannister and Mr. Patrick O’Keefe Senior were key components in developing the Boy Scouts organization in Mount Pearl, Mr.G. Fred G. Bannister, Mr. John Murphy, Mrs. Julie Bettney, Mrs. Gloria Pearson, Mr. Patrick Walsh and Mr. Dave Lythgoe were some of our informants who took part in preserving the Admiralty House Communications Museum and Mr. Ed Moyst spoke of his involvement with the creation of the Mount Pearl Minor Soccer Association; These individuals have all made a personal investment into the community. In turn, the community has benefitted from their investment. Consider the following personal narratives about personal community involvement.

It seemed that in Mount Pearl, people wanted to participate; they wanted to get together with each other and still want to get together with each other; they want to participate in events and activities. What opportunities were not there were created by the population. I mentioned the competence of the City Council and the municipal civil servants. Ray Osmond as the recreation director, he was so very, very significant in getting so many of these things going. Jim Oxford was the operations manager back in that era of all of these guys. When you look back over the history of these things the council for these community activities were fabulous supporters but not necessarily the driving forces. The driving forces came from the community itself, essentially came from the different kinds of organizations that were existing at the time. There were a number of really powerful, for want for a better expression, service clubs here. These were people who were “idea people.” They came up with plans. The people in Mount Pearl participate in community activities. You know, if the tree falls in the forest, and there is nobody around do you hear it? Well, you can schedule any activity in the world that you want to, but if people do not show up it is of no value what so ever. But here, in Mount Pearl people show up and people participate. There never seems to be a lack of volunteers. For instance, the Frosty Festival has tons of them. As one generation of Frosty Festival volunteers are drifting away into their condos or down to Florida, there is whole bunch more coming up behind them that are really energetic, aggressive and they are going to do a great job there. You cannot have a proper social community connection without strong participation by the volunteers segment. There is not enough money in the world to put a price on a volunteer community. – John Murphy

¹⁸ A person’s influence on the interacting partner’s behaviour

My son Chris, I remember when he went away to Ontario for school. I bet you there were 5 of our neighbours that brought down gifts for him when he was going away. They were thanking him for shoveling out their driveways during the winter. He would get up in the morning if there was a snowstorm, he would go out and he would do half a dozen driveways for the morning. That is the way the neighbourhood is. In fact, I remember the first or second year we moved in here. We were out in town and coming home and I thought to myself, "Oh God, you can hardly see out our windshield. I have to dig out the driveway when I get home now." When I pulled up my driveway was completely cleared. One of the fellows in the neighbourhood cleared it out. It has been like that for the longest time. I can actually remember going to school with the snow piled up, it was almost up as high as the telephone wires. It really was that much snow. I can remember them having to get a bulldozer to try to clear St. Andrew's Avenue of snow. Lots of times you would have to call a neighbour to come over and shovel out a window or door so you could get out, that is, if they were not buried in themselves. You would often end up calling a couple of houses until you got somebody who was able to get out of their house. They would then shovel out the rest of the neighbourhood.

As I said, to me, Mount Pearl is the ideal spot to raise kids. It was a good atmosphere, great people around here, a lot of comradery. I guess as it gets bigger you lose the bedroom community type of a feeling. It still hasn't gotten too big though. Everyone had a chance to be in everything together, and the kids were involved together. I guess that is why I would say Mount Pearl Winter Carnival is what Mount Pearl is all about; people working together, the volunteerism throughout the community, helping one another, and so on and so forth. If there was a snowstorm here tomorrow morning and I did not get out there to do my driveway, I can promise you that I would be able to drive my car out of the driveway when I get out. One of my neighbours would have it done. But that is just it, everybody is the same around here. I mean, I have gone across the street and done their driveway for them. Heck I have gone all the way up the street and done driveways up there.- Pat O'Keefe

There are a lot of people that really go out and enjoy helping out the people in Mount Pearl. I know of some that visit three sick people in one day. But, that is what I enjoy doing. It is no trouble to make a drop of soup and bring it to someone who is sick, is it? You know that is my motto in life; do unto others as you would be done by. Yes I really enjoy that sort of thing, and I have marvelous neighbours that do the same thing. We want to make Mount Pearl a better place. I have always been interested, I have always tried to do what I can for the council, for the church; whatever happens in Mount Pearl, I am there. – Marion Noseworthy

We all grew up and grew into the community that we are together. We fought like dogs to make it grow. We fought to make it grow the way that we wanted, that was when we were young people. I think those young people are what made Mount Pearl what it is today; family and kid oriented. - Derm

Oh, Mount Pearl is got a few things going for it now, there is no doubt about that, but it took a long time to get it. The things that came have had a good landing and a solid base. Like the rock of Gibraltar, it grew on that kind of foundation. Some things can never be done again; It cannot be done again because we were the first in Mount Pearl to do them like the Scouts, and the

library and other things. You cannot do that again because it is already done, but they are here now because we started them. –G. Fred G. Bannister

In essence, we witness that the personal involvement of individuals who live in Mount Pearl benefits the whole of Mount Pearl. Personal involvement of those who created foundational structures like the Winter Carnival, and the Girl Guides and Scouts have affected the community as a whole. Through the creation of social clubs and community events individuals are granted venues in which they can participate within the community, make their own contributions to the development of the community, and receive the benefits that accompany said involvement. Pat O’Keefe speaks of Winter Carnival and its benefits. Winter Carnival served as an opportunity to become involved in the community, it brought the entire community together to promote a sense of “I’m proud to be a Mount Pearler”, as Harvey Hodder noted earlier. All social clubs and social groups worked together to create something for the community as a whole. This is almost unheard of in larger cities. As an established community event, the Mount Pearl Winter Carnival now perpetuates the sense of community it was established and created with. Though it may not be organized as it once was, it continues to serve as a symbol for active participation, neighbourliness and interconnectedness.

Furthermore, Pat’ O’Keefe references shoveling driveways as a means of establishing and maintaining a “neighbourhood” community. Personal choices, like that of choosing to voluntarily shovel driveways just so that your neighbours wouldn’t have to do it themselves, benefit the community. It benefits the community, in that, it allows for the development of a reciprocal system of giving and receiving. Pat shovels his neighbours driveway, and his neighbor shovels his; this becomes an unspoken understanding between neighbours. Moreover, it transcends generations as seen through Pat’s reference to his son and the work that he has put into maintaining this “neighbourhood” community mentality.

Fulfillment

The third step of the model is one of **Fulfillment**; “Fulfillment of needs represents the benefits that people derive from their community membership and refers to the positive relationship between individuals and their communities to the extent that the community helps its members meet their personal and group needs.” (Talo et al, 2). Once again, consider the following personal experience narratives.

It wasn’t just one thing that made Mount Pearl ready to be a city, it was a multiplicity of events. It was Mount Pearl Winter Carnival but also Mount Pearl Minor Hockey, it’s the Mount Pearl Soccer Association, it’s the people who volunteer to make us what we are, including our churches. People have a place of worship, various facilities that we have like our school systems and choirs and hockey teams and all of our theatre clubs; you just name it, it all comes together in what I can only describe as a mosaic. It is a mosaic of events, a mosaic of showing commitment. What Mount Pearl council have to do, we have to sew it all together. It is like a patch quilt. All of these things existed, I describe these things as a little patch of quilt. Here’s your Kinsmen Club, here’s your Lions Club, here’s your Legion, here’s your school system,

here's your soccer association, here's your hockey group, here's the figure skating club, here's all these various groups and clubs. Some of them would be people who provide services like the people at Mary Queen of the World who operate a food bank. All these groups, all together. Council provided events to bring them all together, that's where your council provides leadership. I guess we were able to sew it all together, to make this great mosaic called Mount Pearl.

People tended to like Mount Pearl and some of them did because they wanted to give a balance to St. John's. That wasn't an unkind thing. I like St. John's; I would live in St. John's. I am very intensely loyal to Mount Pearl, but I could easily- I lived in St. John's as a university student part time anyway, until I got married and came to live in Mount Pearl after that. Even today I am very proud that St. John's is one of our great old cities, has a lot of heritage. I don't get angry with St. John's for wanting to amalgamate with Mount Pearl. Not at all. As a matter of fact St. John's was looking at Mount Pearl with envious and covetous eyes is part of the reason why we became so strong. There was a time when Mount Pearl might have suggested amalgamation with St. John's and at that time St. John's said "No, we don't want to". Later on when Mount Pearl had everything and had all of their streets done, it had sidewalks built, all the pavement was done, the water and sewer was done and all that kind of thing then St. John's came looking for us. – Harvey Hodder

"I guess we were able to sew it all together, to make this great mosaic called Mount Pearl."

That is what makes Mount Pearl strong; it's the sense that you are never alone. You are never alone. - Barbara Predham

All of the development in Mount Pearl, what did all that serve? It makes the community more vibrant, makes it more self-sustaining. So we would bring all of that together, bring all of these people here. People can get their groceries, they can buy cars, they have their schools they have access to public transportation. Then you'll find the other organizations will surface. You have the Girl Guide movements and you have the Boy Scouts and you have the figure skating clubs and you have the minor hockey and you have all of these buildings; you get your arenas built and Smallwood Drive arena and the swimming pool. All of these things start coming along. Going along with that you will also have people that will see the community as an extension of who they are themselves so you build up this symmetry of loyalty. For years and years and years people used to say to me, "We would love to move into Mount Pearl but the people of Mount Pearl won't support our business because they will still go out and buy out in town". That was particularly true of clothing. People still want to go to the bigger stores, the downtown stores. However, it's a case of where, over time, Mount Pearl people began to shop in Mount Pearl for just about everything. So when you get the Canadian Tires, the Walmart's, you get all these stores that you need in one area. When this total package has been set you find yourself having established a community.

I think the story of Mount Pearl is one of evolution. It is a story of making sure that the municipal council operates in the best interests of the citizens, its serving a purpose bigger than yourself and to be the best you can be as a municipality as an individual: to go and work hard to make improvements, to be able to have the people behind you. If Mount Pearl people were not behind their council and all the councils of the day it would have not worked. I think it's also having the right connections in Confederation Building which we had at the time through Neil Windsor and I knew Brian Peckford very well. One time Brian Peckford lived in Mount Pearl actually and went to Park Avenue School when his father was a welfare officer. [...] I had some tremendously dedicated members of council. I had some very very talented people who worked for Mount Pearl [...]. A great deal of credit is due to the people who worked with us.— Harvey Hodder

Oh it's a remarkable evolution. This is a model community, we have so much to be proud of because it's grown, it's a real family oriented city this is. It's remarkable, I'm proud of being one of the founders, or early settlers at least. I didn't find very much, haven't founded much that is, but at least I was here at the beginning. — Hubert Newhook

I cannot remember getting something and not working for it first. A lot of it was just sweat and tears. That being said, there was fun, you made fun with it. You had a barrel of fun. We had fun together and the parents groups and children together, those that made it happen, had fun together; building fields and buildings and community. - Derm

Shared Emotional Connection

The fourth and final step of the model is one of **Shared Emotional Connection**; “Shared emotional connection unveils the sharing of common repertoires, such as history and significant events, and strengthens the quality of social ties.”(Talo et al, 2) In essence, the entirety of this document (including the quotes found in the sections Membership, Influence and Fulfillment) can be shifted into this category. The individuals we interviewed share common repertoires with regard to the development of Mount Pearl through a variety of venues, such as the educational systems, the development and creation of social events, political services that have been provided by Mount Pearl, the local businesses in Mount Pearl and so on and so forth. In the introduction we spoke of place identity and the process of appropriation; Shared emotional connection is a result of such processes. An attachment to one's environment, the subsequent development of a sense of community due to said attachment and the creation of a sense of self within said environment is a process we believe our informants have undergone. Mount Pearl is a place, it is a community and it is a home. It is composed of its population as a whole whilst it is simultaneously projected as a sense of self through each informant individually. We leave you with the remainder of the personal experience narratives we have collected that pertain to one's individual attachment to Mount Pearl and the people that reside within it. We like to stress how insightful this project was for us researchers. Somewhere along the way, amidst the stories and photographs of times passed, we too found ourselves falling in love with the large community, small city that is Mount Pearl.

Socially Mount Pearl has always been, in my time, particularly in my time, very socially accepting. Mount Pearl did not have a snob mentality. In other words, you are a neighbour because you are a neighbour. And because you are a neighbour, I have a -- how would you put it - you're not going to have good friendships if you have conditions of status put onto it. Conditions of status render friendships insincere. We've always been blessed to have great friends. Even to this day we have great neighbours and great friends. You probably noted the family tragedy my wife and I have had. I don't think we could have gotten through that given the sharpness of it, given the worst thing that could ever happen to any mom and dad is to have a child die. It was my neighbours who wrapped me in their arms, wrapped both of us in their arms and helped us get through it. The community at large that is; my teachers and colleges, my municipal colleges. I look back at it now. For me personally, I can only tell you that when you have something happen that is forever raw in your heart and mind, it may be thirty years ago but it still feels like it was only yesterday. When you have something happen like that, the way that the Mount Pearl community responded will be forever precious to us. It says a lot about the character of Mount Pearl. – Harvey Hodder

We would never move. We are quite happy where we are, we're in the same place; we have the same neighbours. Not everybody is around but some of them have been there since we moved in. Their kids grew up with our kids and now some of them are even back buying houses that are on our street. This is their home. No regrets about moving here, even though my father thought I was crazy to do such a thing. You are never alone, will never be stranded. There's always somebody to help you. I think this is largely due to Mount Pearl starting off as a small town. We have gotten used to that way of living. It's just comfortable living I find, very comfortable. - Barbara Predham

We were one of the first houses on Burgess and we still have neighbours that have been there the same length of time as us. The Crocker's and the Halliday's, Brett's, Healy's, all them are there the same length of time as I am. Our kids grew up together, and became friends. They grew up together, hung out and are still in touch even though they've moved on and are married. If they come home, they get together – Susan (Osmond) Smith

What makes Mount Pearl, Mount Pearl? Well, it is certainly a family oriented town. As a parent and a young person, when I came here in 1979 I integrated into the community well. I have nothing but support and thank-yous to the town of Mount Pearl for developing the way it has. As a family-oriented place, [...] there are all kinds of opportunities for young people to get involved. As a family you can walk everywhere—Mount Pearl is an arboretum, it is full of trees. You can walk from here where we are on Old Placentia Road all the way up to Power's Pond through all kinds of trails and the rivers, and the ponds up in Power's Pond. It's just a great place for families. We are close to what we need in the big city next door but there are great services being provided by the city here. [...] They are progressive, always looking to improve the services that are provided. Yes, I certainly have had no qualms about Mount Pearl, never ever.

Even though I grew up in St. John's and my family members and friends are out in St. John's, I am just happy to be in Mount Pearl. –Pat Walsh

The fact that I was able to serve as Mayor was a great honour. I still have it in my heart. I have a great love for Mount Pearl. I don't think that that will go. No matter what group you were in, your participation helped build that fabric. It built that quilt. It built that sense of comfort. [...] Mount Pearl, perhaps, was one of the impetuses for me. Give your neighbour a hand, call him up and see if he's well, that kind of thing. So, neighbourhoods are still the strongest sense of community that you have. Where I live on Bradley Place, we still have five or six of the original people who built their houses there still living there, 40 years later. We've grown up together, raised our children together, we've shared each other's sorrows and disappointments. But, we've been through life's happy times. That is what makes Mount Pearl strong; it's the sense that you are never alone. You are never alone. Whether it is through your church or your neighbourhood, somebody cares for you and I think that is what gives us strength, still does; A sense of coming home. – Harvey Hodder

“Mount Pearl is absolutely the best place in the world to live. [...] I am still connected to everybody that I used to be connected to. Mount Pearl is very community oriented, and for that, it is the best.”

People should come here to live. It is a great place; I have good memories of it. I mean, I moved out of Mount Pearl; we had a place on Crewe Place and then we bought land up in Topsail, Duff's Crescent. Then that was it, I wanted to go home. Mount Pearl is home. So, we sold it and moved back, and that is when we moved to Davis Place. We had a house built down there and I felt like I was home again. –Violet White

In the early years I would say there was a real sense of community because everybody knew each other. Now it is not so true today, but there is still that kind of, I do not know what you would call it, Mount Pearl Pride. There is enough of that still left around from people who grew up here originally, even people who moved in here within the past years, there still is that sense of pride. Before, everybody in Mount Pearl was involved with the youth groups, and hockey and all that kind of stuff. Everybody felt intertwined that way I suppose. We were still small enough where you would walk around and be like “Oh yes, I know him and I know of him.” I think that was a lot of it. I think a lot of people still feel that way today. – John

It is still home, Mount Pearl to me always will be. Ed Grant always laughs at me because I am so involved with Mount Pearl and I don't live there anymore. But that is what I love. My kids grew up here, and they love it too. I like Mount Pearl. Yes I know, there is nothing wrong with St. John's Council but I think Mount Pearl Council gets more work done. That is the only way I can put it. They get more work done, they get it done and they do it right. Every one of them on the

council I would vote for again. You know, you cannot complain out here. My garbage is collected on time, my street is cleared on time, I mean, I cannot complain once about City Council in the 58 years that I am here. I think they are doing an excellent job. Mount Pearl is absolutely the best place in the world to live. I am not in it now but I lived there for 52 years. Yes I am still connected to everybody that I used to be connected to. Mount Pearl is very community oriented, and for that, it is the best. – Marion Noseworthy



Work Cited

Informants:

- Abbott, Lisa. "Interview with Betty Thistle." Personal interview. 2 February. 2001. Admiralty House Communications Museum. Print. November. 2013.
- Abbott, Lisa. "Interview with Olga Wiseman ." Personal interview. 24 January. 2001. Admiralty House Communications Museum. Print. November. 2013.
- Abbott, Lisa. "Interview with Cavelle Sheppard." Personal interview. 19 February. 2001. Admiralty House Communications Museum. Print. November. 2013.
- Abbott, Lisa. "Interview with Hubert Newhook." Personal interview. 15 January. 2001. Admiralty House Communications Museum. Print. November. 2013.
- Bannister, G. Fred. G. Personal interview. 16 December. 2013.
- Denine, Dave. Personal interview. 14 November. 2013.
- Derm. Personal interview. 12 November. 2013.
- Emily (Pseudo name). Personal interview. 4 March. 2014.
- Hodder, Harvey. Personal interview. 12 December. 2013 & 2 January. 2014.
- John. Personal interview. 4 March. 2014
- Locke, Jim. Personal interview. 4 February. 2014
- Lythgoe, Dave. Personal interview. 11 February. 2014.
- Martin, Melanie. "Interview with Douglas Eaton." Personal interview. 14 April. 2004. Admiralty House Communications Museum. Print. November. 2013.
- Martin, Melanie. "Interview with Helen (Worral) Hood." Personal interview. 6 May. 2004. Admiralty House Communications Museum. Print. November. 2013.
- Moyst, Ed. Personal interview. 21 November. 2014.
- Murphy, John. Personal interview. 31 October. 2013.
- Noseworthy, Marion. Personal interview. 21 November. 2013.
- O'Brien, George. Personal interview. 21 January. 2014
- O'Keefe, Pat. Personal interview. 14 January. 2014 & 28 January 2014
- Predham, Barbara. Personal interview. 14 November. 2013
- Smith, Neil. Personal interview. 11 March. 2014.
- Smith, Susan Osmond. Personal interview. 28 November. 2013.
- Thistle, Stephen. Personal interview. 21 January. 2014
- Walsh, Pat. Personal interview. 5 December. 2013.
- Whitten, Randy. Personal interview. 28 January. 2014.
- White, Violet. Personal interview. 12 December. 2013.

Theory:

Talo, Cosimo. Mannarini, Terri. Rochira, Alessia. "Sense of Community and Community Participation: A Meta-Analytic Review." *Journal of Community Psychology*. Vol.24.4 315-325. 2013.

Fullilove, Mindy T. (1996), "Psychiatric implications of displacement: contributions from the psychology of place", *American Journal of Psychiatry*, Vol. 153 No.12, pp.1516-23.

Werner, Airman, & Oxley 1985. P 5. qtd in Marcus, Clare Cooper. "Environmental Memories". *Human Behaviour and Environment*. Vol 12. 87-112. Web. April 10. 2014.

Images:

Aitken-Kitselman, Jennifer. "Corner of Fourth and Sunrise: Randy Kean, Darryl Penney, Brian Tucker, Shawn Chaytor, Glen Chaytor and George Evans." Facebook Group: *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 5, 2014.

Bartlett Brennane, Jo-Anne. "Grade 3, Mrs. Singleton's class, Dec. 1962 We did have boys in our class as well....they must have photographed the boys separately." Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 5. 2014

Bishop, Barry. "Church of Ascension on Park Avenue 1956" . Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 20. 2014.

Bishop, Barry. "Picture taken from the front of the Grandparents house. The house in the photo is Hamlyn's. That's Mom with her hands held up" Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 20. 2014.

"Bruce and David Jones at Twin Falls" Mount Pearl Reunion. Admiralty House Communications Museum. Dec. 2013.

"Buzz, Mount Pearl Mascot" Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 20. 2014.

Caines, Don Matthews. "Park Avenue Brownie group, 1960's. Mrs. Pat Barrett was Brown Owl" Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl Newfoundland if...* Web. May 20. 2014

Caines, Don Matthews. "We lived next door to Park Ave. School. This was the side of the school where we would toboggan in winter. This was probably 1967 or 1968, before the chain link fence was erected around school" Facebook group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 17. 2014.

Caines, Don Matthews. "This one is in 1969 after the fence was put up. You can see the side entrance and the door at the far left went into the kindergarten classroom." Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 17. 2014.

"City Hall, year unknown" City of Mount Pearl photo archives. Print. May 20. 2014.

City of Mount Pearl Photo Collection. "Smallwood Drive" Community Services Department. Print. May 15. 2014

Connors, Linda. "Swimming Pool behind the Legion" Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 20. 2014.

Currie, Marilyn. "Currie's Store" Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 20. 2014.

Drover, Ray. "167 Park Ave." Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 17.2014.

Drover, Ray. "Picture of #8 Roosevelt Ave in 1955." Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 17. 2014

Drover, Ray. "Here's the Learning House, at Steady Waters, circa 1954. Notice there's no houses and no streets in the foreground" Facebook Group. *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl if...* Web. May 20. 2014.

Drover, Ray. "Here's a photo of the old Council Building, Library, etc." Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 20. 2014.

Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 20. 2014.

Farrell, Diane. "The Dunne Home as it is now - with Nan Dunne, Kevin Dunne, Paul Murphy, Gary Dooley and Bobby Murphy." Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 17. 2014.

Farrell, Diane. "Teresa Murphy(nee Dunne) and My mom Marie Butler in front of their house – 1940." Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 17. 2014.

Farrell, Diane. "On Dunnes Lane by Chateau Park. Brian Murphy and Me. March 1961." Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web May 17. 2014

Farrell, Diane. "Going Sliding March 1961." Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web May 17. 2014

Farrell, Diane. "This is a concert at MQW - I think that's Sharon O'Brien sitting - I'm on stage with Bill Whitty" Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 17. 2014.

Farrell, Diane. "Birthday Party for my sister 1946... This is the original Dunne Home situated where Jasmines is now on Dunnes Lane." Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 17. 2014.

Farrell, Diane. "My sisters 1st Birthday 1946. This is the original Dunne Family property. The fence would be possibly Dodge City now! - the Dunne Barn is on the left." Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 17. 2014

Farrell, Diane. "Another shot of my sisters 1st birthday 1946." Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 17. 2014

French, Brendan. "Church of Ascension on Park Avenue 1956" . Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 20. 2014.

"Glendenning's Farm April 1919" Admiralty House Communications Museum. USB. May 20. 2014.

- Kenny, Jamie. "Our first house in Mount Pearl, on Park Ave., opposite the bottom of Penmore, right next to Park Ave. School. My parents bought it in 1952 from a family who had it as a summer home. A number of houses in "the Park" were summer houses for people "in town". I remember Park avenue as a dirt road, with woods across the street." Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 20. 2014.
- "Kentucky Cup at the Glacier Arena Winter Carnival 1990" Winter Carnival Photo archives. Print. May. 20. 2014.
- King, Maxine. "Beginning of September 1972, standing on the lawn of 91 Smallwood Drive. Me and my brother Paul". Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web May 5, 2014.
- King, Maxine. "St. David's playground 1972" Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 5, 2014.
- King, Maxine. "Looking down Park Avenue": Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 5, 2014.
- King, Maxine. "Brownie and Guide BBQ with the Mount Pearl Brownies": Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 5, 2014.
- King, Maxine. "Me and Barry Jacobs in a shot that was taken for The Evening Telegram for a back to school article back in 1972. I don't think the picture was ever used however." Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 20. 2014.
- Learning, Sharon. "This was taken when my husband Roger took part in Swimming races at the old Mount Pearl Outdoor Swimming Pool. Wonder who the onlookers were in the photo." Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 20. 2014.
- "Lester's Farm 1940's". Mount Pearl Reunion. Admiralty House Communications Museum. Digital. May 20. 2014.
- MacDonald, Michael. "An old pic from the old neighbourhood. I grew up on Nelson Place they were clearing the lot where 7 and 7a are now at the top of the street. In this pic was Randy and Gary Cooney, Roy Legge and Glen Whitten that I can remember." Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web May 17. 2014
- Meeker, Steve. Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* May 20. 2014.
- Morris Academy Valentine's Day Dance and Valentine's Queen Contest 1965" Mount Pearl reunion. Admiralty House Communications Museum. Digital. May 20. 2014.
- "Mount Pearl's 20th Birthday" Mount Pearl Reunion. Admiralty House Communications Museum. Digital. May 20. 2014.
- Mount Pearl Oral History Project. City of Mount Pearl photo archives. Print. May 10. 2014.
- Mount Pearl Oral History Project. "Old pool in Mount Pearl 2013". City of Mount Pearl. Print. March. 2014.
- Mount Pearl Paper, February 1979. *First Elected Council Town of Mt. Pearl 195. Admiralty House Communications Museum.* Digital. March. 2014.
- Mount Pearl Reunion. Admiralty House Communications Museum. Digital. May 20. 2014.

Murphy, Jackie. "Kenny's Store 1962, corner of Park ave and Winston ave, then became Curries Store" Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 17. 2014.

Murphy, John. "John Murphy, Terry Walsh and John's brother Pat Murphy in Mount Pearl circa 1940s around Dunn's Lane" Print. March 10. 2014.

Noel, Cynthia. "Don Burton, butch Burton's older brother. Paul Noseworthy and Dick Francis. Dick is on the left and Ernie Dalley on the right. Dad's old beer bottles...nothing in them!" Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 20. 2014.

Noseworthy, John. "Sept 1960 - my 7th B-Day at 2 Birch Avenue - Bobby Hamlyn, Don Hindy, Yvonne Making, Jim Making, Donna Blundon? and me!" Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 20. 2014.

O'Brien, George. "The Shack" Located on George O'Brien's Family Farm, circa 1955. Print.

O'Keefe, Colette. "Mary Queen of the World School." Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 5, 2014.

O'Keefe, Collette. "The old Mount Pearl Swimming Pool" Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May. 20. 2014

Park Avenue School. Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 20. 2014.

Piercey, Chris. Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 20. 2014.

"Pigs on Experimental Farm" Mount Pearl Reunion. *Admiralty House Communications Museum*. Digital. May 20. 2014.

"Pink Poodle Restaurant" Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 20. 2014.

"Presenting the Mount Pearl Flag" Winter Carnival Photo archives. Print. May. 20. 2014.

Prosper, Dave. "Don Prosper, Keith Chipman and Rod Brake." Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 5. 2014.

Rollings, Jay. "Dogs n Suds Rover Vol.1 No.7" Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web May 5. 2014.

Sharpe, Cathy. "Church of Ascension on Park Avenue 1956" . Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 20. 2014.

Slade, Jeanette. "Old pool in Mt. Pearl now" Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 20. 2014.

Slade, Jeanette. Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* May 20. 2014.

Smith, Neil. "Noseworthy's Esso Intertown League Team: Gord Lidstone, Ted Whitty, Don Stapleton, Arch Osmond, Paul Porter, Hary Collins, John Baggs, Glenn Pike, D. Bartlett, Carl Nixon, Robert Douglas, _ Butt, Dave Gibbons ('Dibbons'), Harry Bartlett, Neil Smith, Bob Jackman". Email, Digital. April 6. 2014.

Thistle, Stephen. "Photo of my car after it was hit by the train". Print. Jan 21. 2014.

Tracey, Renee. "Margaret Dunne" Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 17. 2014.

Twin Falls,- Retrieved from Glendale Family Reunion Files at Admiralty House Communications Museum. Digital. March 20. 2014.

"Warren, Lester, Jones 1950's" Admiralty House Communications Museum. Digital. May 20. 2014.

"Winter Carnival 1989" Winter Carnival Photo archives. Print. May. 20. 2014.

"Wiseman, Denis & Glennys. "Mount Pearl's 20th Birthday" Mount Pearl Reunion. *Admiralty House Communications Museum*. Digital. May 20. 2014.

Young, Loretta. "Church of Ascension on Park Avenue 1956". Facebook Group *You know you grew up in Mt. Pearl, Newfoundland if...* Web. May 20. 2014.



Appendix:

About the Oral History Project Informants

George O'Brien: Mr. George O'Brien is involved with the Senior's Independence Group and played a significant role in the creation of the Mary Brown's logo. He has had a family farm in Mount Pearl since he was a child in 1935. Himself and his family travelled to and from the farm during the summer. Mr. O'Brien was suggested as an informant by Mount Pearl City Council.

Stephen Thistle: Mr. Stephen Thistle is a long term resident of Mount Pearl. He was a carpenter, worked with the railway, built his own store in Mount Pearl and raised his family in Mount Pearl. Mr. Thistle was suggested as an informant by Mount Pearl City Council.

Helen (Worral) Hood: Mrs. Helen (Worral) Hood had previously been interviewed prior to the commencement of the Mount Pearl Oral History Project. Her interview transcript was provided to those researching by the Admiralty House Communications Museum.

Douglas Eaton: Mr. Douglas Eaton had previously been interviewed prior to the commencement of the Mount Pearl Oral History Project. His interview transcript was provided to those researching by the Admiralty House Communications Museum.

John Murphy: Mr. John Murphy, former General Manager of Steele Communications, resided in Mount Pearl as a young child and raised his own family in Mount Pearl. He has been significantly involved in the preservation of Admiralty House Communications Museum and has actively volunteered his radio voice and management skills to numerous social events and fundraisers in Mount Pearl.

Hubert Newhook: Mr. Hubert Newhook had previously been interviewed prior to the commencement of the Mount Pearl Oral History Project. His interview transcript was provided to those researching by the Admiralty House Communications Museum.

Barbara Predham: Mrs. Barbara Predham, a wife, mother, and long term resident of Mount Pearl and actively involved citizen of Mount Pearl is a Mount Pearl Sports Hall of Fame member. This is how she came to the attention of those researching the project. Barb starts the interview by disclosing her fond memories of travelling to Mount Pearl via railway so she could come swimming right off of Commonwealth Avenue when she was a child. She spoke of Mount Pearl with great fondness, and has been actively involved in the community since she first moved to Mount Pearl.

Susan (Osmond) Smith: Mrs. Susan (Osmond) Smith was born and raised in Mount Pearl. She is a mother and wife and has raised her family in Mount Pearl as well. Growing up, she lived on Winston Avenue and spoke of growing up in Mount Pearl with great fondness. Her memories were both insightful and informative. Susan came to the attention of researchers through Mike Bugden of the Mount Pearl Sport Alliance.

Jim Locke: Mr. Jim Locke, the Deputy Mayor of the City of Mount Pearl, spoke fondly of his extended, and extensive family in Mount Pearl; the Dunnes and the Dooleys. Jim was actively involved in the community through the educational system and the recreational system (hockey). He remembers his trips to his relatives' family farm with great detail and was an asset to the Mount Pearl History Project.

Ed Moyst: Mr. Ed Moyst was detrimental to the start of the Mount Pearl Soccer Association. Ed contributed a substantial amount of information to the Mount Pearl Oral History Project about the Kinsmen Club and the soccer community. Moreover, he spoke of community involvement and volunteerism as essential in developing a sense of community.

Harvey Hodder: Former Mayor of the City of Mount Pearl Harvey Hodder contributed greatly to our understanding of the political endeavors that were undertaken by early and late political structures in Mount Pearl. As a teacher, actively involved volunteer and well informed Mount Pearl citizen, our researchers thought it would be essential that we interview Harvey.

Dave Lythgoe: Mr. Dave Lythgoe was suggested to our researchers as an informant by Museum Manager Paul Legault. Dave has lived in Mount Pearl for over 30 years and spoke with great fondness about his home and neighbours. He was actively involved in saving Admiralty House Communications Museum.

Dave Denine: Former Mayor of the City of Mount Pearl Dave Denine has been actively involved politically, has volunteered profusely and was embedded in the hockey system in Mount Pearl. Dave spoke of the political challenges he was faced with and how Mount Pearl, as a whole, managed to overcome said challenges. He spoke of the development of hockey in Mount Pearl as well as the development of the educational system.

Pat Walsh: Mr. Pat Walsh is a genealogist, an avid photographer and a former teacher of St. Peter's Elementary in Mount Pearl. Pat was actively involved in the preservation of Admiralty House Communications Museum and was a wealth of knowledge with regards to the library in Mount Pearl. He was suggested as a contact by Museum Manager Paul Legault.

Marion Noseworthy: Mrs. Marion Noseworthy and her husband Walt Noseworthy ran Noseworthy's Esso and the bowling alley in Mount Pearl. All of our informants spoke of these places as being places they frequented and admired. Marion remains involved in the community and spoke highly of Mount Pearl and the sense of community she has developed from it. She was suggested as a source by an individual who knew of the Mount Pearl Oral History Project.

Neil Smith: Mr. Neil Smith was suggested as a possible informant by Mr. Mike Bugden of the Mount Pearl Sports Alliance. Neil grew up on Glendale Avenue, watched and experienced Mount Pearl grow and was actively involved within the recreational sports community of Mount Pearl. His wife, Susan Smith, was also one of our informants.

John: Mr. John has lived in Mount Pearl on Park Avenue since he was a young child. He has witnessed and participated in the growth of the town and city through his father's involvement and his own involvement. He was a member of a band that used to play at school dances and was an essential source in many respects. John was asked to be an informant after having met with his father who suggested he would be an asset to the project.

Emily: Mrs. Emily is a pseudo name for one of our informants. Personal information on Emily has been omitted.

Violet White: Mrs. Violet, formerly Fowlow, White is the daughter of Mr. Fowlow who owned and operated Fowlow's Store in Mount Pearl. Violet, having grown up in Mount Pearl and having worked at the store with her father, knew of a lot of faces and places. Violet contacted the researchers when she

heard of the Oral History Project. The information she has provided the project with was essential to the completion of the project.

Derm: Mr. Derm was involved in the political and recreational aspects of the community. He is a Mount Pearl Sports Hall of Fame member and was brought to the attention of our researchers through his level of involvement in the community.

Randy Whitten: Mr. Randy Whitten is an avid genealogist, and was born and raised in Mount Pearl. Randy's stories about what he used to do as a child in Mount Pearl really brought this project to life. Randy was brought to our researcher's attention as a suggested informant by Mr. Dave Lythgoe.

G. Fred G. Bannister: Mr. G. Fred G. Bannister has been actively involved in a number of social developments undergone in Mount Pearl. G. Fred G. was suggested as an informant by Mount Pearl City Council. G. Fred G.'s extensive knowledge about Mount Pearl was an asset to the collection of information undergone in the Mount Pearl Oral History Project.

Pat O'Keefe: Mr. Pat O'Keefe is a Mount Pearl Sports Hall of Fame member, he is actively involved with the Knights of Columbus and played a hand in promoting the development of the sports community in Mount Pearl. Pat was brought to our attention by the Former Mayor of the City of Mount Pearl Dave Denine. His extensive knowledge about areas like Smallwood Drive and the development of the bingo fundraising program were an asset to this project.

Betty Thistle: Mrs. Betty Thistle had previously been interviewed prior to the commencement of the Mount Pearl Oral History Project. Her interview transcript was provided to those researching by the Admiralty House Communications Museum.

Olga Wiseman: Mrs. Olga Wiseman previously been interviewed prior to the commencement of the Mount Pearl Oral History Project. Her interview transcript was provided to those researching by the Admiralty House Communications Museum.

Cavelle Sheppard: Mrs. Cavelle Sheppard had previously been interviewed prior to the commencement of the Mount Pearl Oral History Project. Her interview transcript was provided to those researching by the Admiralty House Communications Museum.

